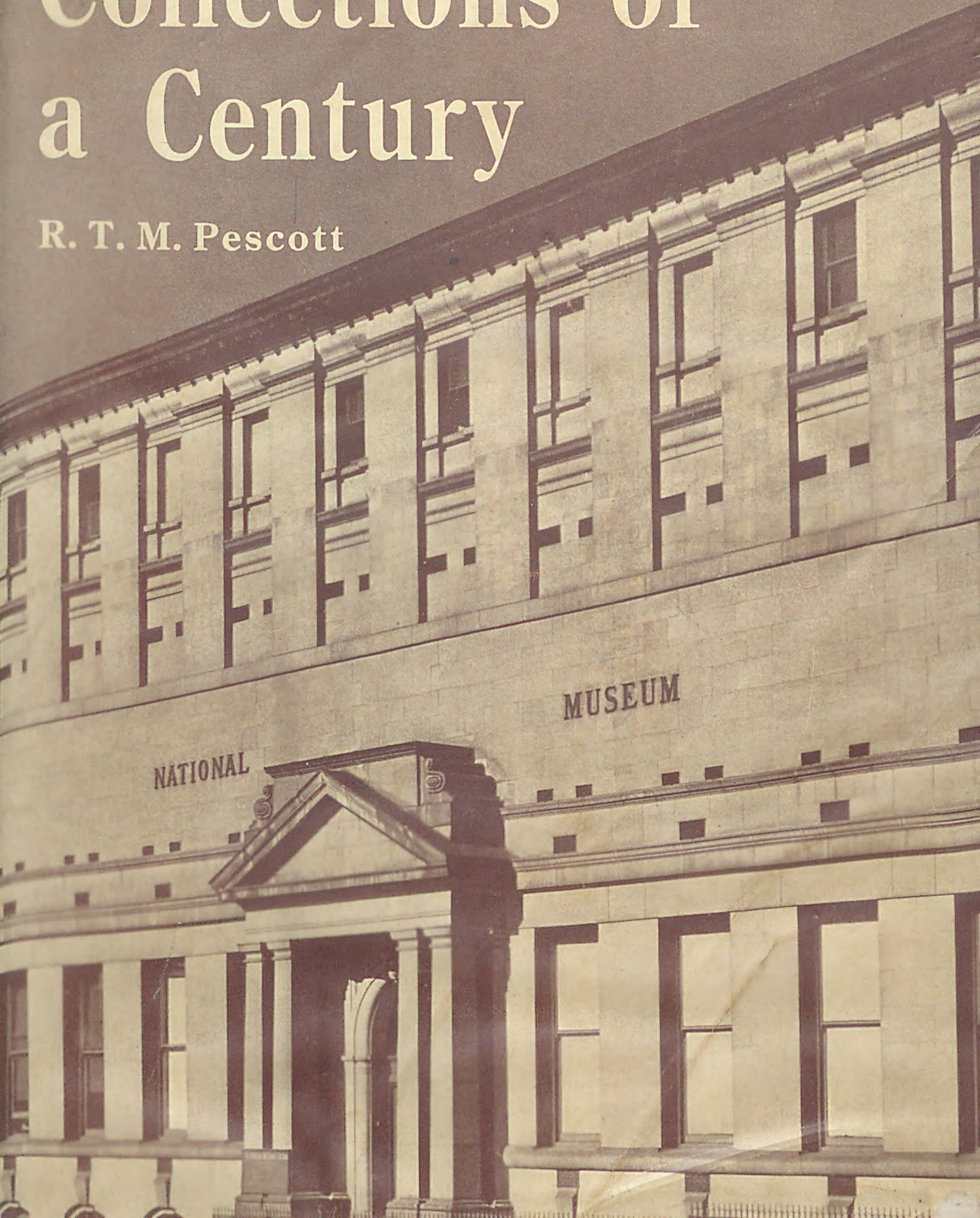
Collections of a Century

R. T. M. Pescott



M.S.R.S.

$80-

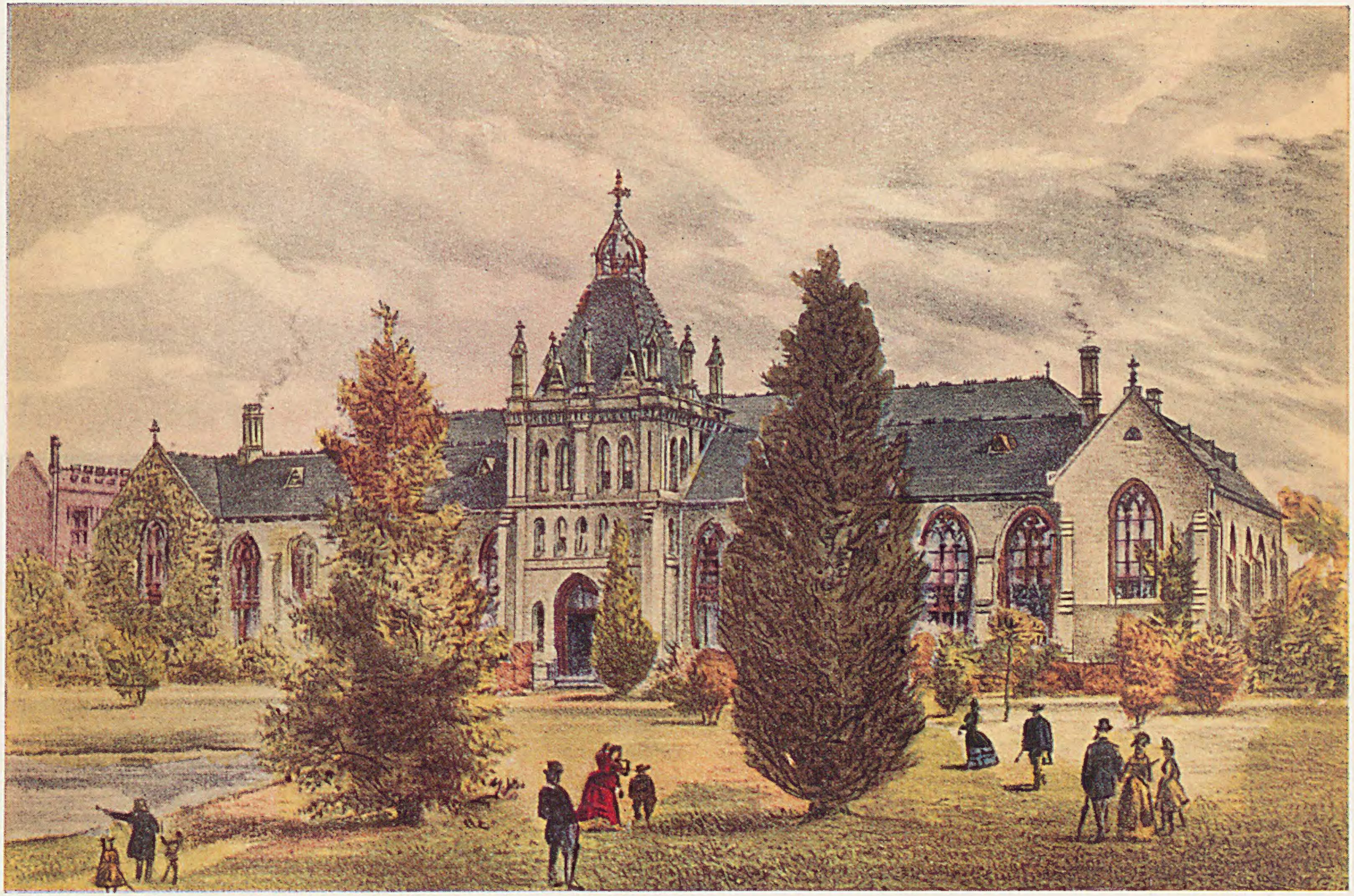
MUSEUM OF VICTORIA
23 SEP 1986
LIBRARY

MUSEUM OF VICTORIA
38487

This book is one of an issue of 800, of which 300 numbered copies are for sale.

This copy is Number **95**

COLLECTIONS OF A CENTURY



C. Woodhouse, lith.

Hamel & Ferguson print

NATIONAL MUSEUM, MELBOURNE, ABOUT 1865
(Original in the possession of Sir Russell Grimwade)

Collections of a Century

The History of the First Hundred Years of the National Museum of Victoria

BY
R. T. M. PESCOTT

FOREWORD BY
SIR RUSSELL GRIMWADE

MUSEUM OF VICTORIA
LIBRARY

NATIONAL MUSEUM OF VICTORIA
1954

REGISTERED IN AUSTRALIA FOR TRANSMISSION BY POST AS A BOOK

THIS BOOK HAS BEEN
WHOLLY SET UP, PRINTED AND BOUND
BY BROWN, PRIOR, ANDERSON PTY. LTD.,
430 LITTLE BOURKE ST., MELBOURNE, C.1

DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY OF

SIR FREDERICK McCOY

K.C.M.G., M.A., D.SC., F.R.S., F.G.S.

1817 - 1899

"The Museum Builder"

"Large streams from little fountains flow,
Tall oaks from little acorns grow."
David Everett (1769-1813)

Preface

HAVING been commissioned by the Trustees of the National Museum of Victoria early in 1953 to prepare this centenary history, I undertook the task with very grave misgivings as to my ability to perform such an important and permanent record. Moreover, the famous and oft-quoted statement of Job kept ringing in my ears—"Oh . . . that mine adversary had written a book."

On numerous occasions my enthusiasm waned, and it was only the constant encouragement of the Trustees and the staff of the National Museum that enabled the project to be finally completed. If, on perusing this history, the reader is conscious of any grave omissions, such are purely unintentional, and have been missed in the great mass of documents and statements that have had to be consulted.

To Sir Russell Grimwade, the Chairman of the Trustees, I am particularly indebted—he very carefully read through the original manuscript, tendering much constructive criticism, provided an apt foreword, and generously loaned from his collection the sketch of the old National Museum at the University which is reproduced here as the frontispiece. To those members of the staff of the National Museum who assisted with the preparation of information concerning the collections and the typing of the manuscript; to the Trustees and staff of the Public Library of Victoria; the Trustees of the Mitchell Library, Sydney; the Council of the Royal Society of Victoria; and the Secretary of the Lands and Survey Department, Victoria, for making available relevant documents and newspaper files; to Gilbert S. Whitley, Esq., of the Australian Museum, Sydney; and to Dr. H. O. Wagner of Ubersee-Museum, Bremen, Germany, through whose energies the colour plate of Blandowski's *Birds of Australia,* housed in the Berlin Zoological Museum, was enabled to be printed in Germany and included in this history, my grateful thanks are tendered.

To the Government of the State of Victoria special acknowledgement is made, as without their very generous financial provision this history might never have been published.

R. T. M. PESCOTT

Foreword

THERE are both duties and obligations upon those of a civilized people who, for their own or their country's advantage, enter a strange and almost empty land. The first duties consist of establishing what is known in modern military parlance as a bridge-head, a landing where their occupation is secure and whence sorties can be made inland to survey and explore new territory.

The making of the bridge-head of British people on the coast of Australia towards the end of the eighteenth century is now a well-known matter of history and is not dealt with in this book. The difficulties of the first settlement in an empty and comparatively harsh land were tremendous and of such magnitude that it was doubtful at times whether the planned occupation could be carried on. Carefree Australians to-day are apt to forget that at the time of first entry their land produced no orthodox food and its soils had never been cultivated and that the abundance of foods produced within its boundaries to-day all have their origin overseas.

The germ of all edible plants and animals was imported from foreign lands, mostly those of the northern hemisphere. The provision of food, storage of water, and the development of means of communication constituted the first duties of the pioneers. When these very first needs were fulfilled, even in rudimentary manner, the obligation to posterity became revealed.

Once a man is housed against weather, has food in the larder and can keep in touch with his neighbours, he has won to a position where he can begin to study his surroundings and to satisfy the inborn curiosity that is the prime cause of man's accumulated knowledge. The thoughtful man in a new country like this, then becomes aware of his obligations to his successors and realizes that his coming to a new land may cause permanent changes in his environment. In no other country has the natural equilibrium achieved by countless centuries of isolation been so violently upset as in Australia. Within half a century of entry this land was carrying millions of hoofed animals where not a single specimen had existed before. New trees, new crops and new insects were rapidly introduced—all prospered with a fecundity that has brought the country fame and fortune in a very short time. A counter measure of that success is the number and magnitude of our pests to-day. No country has been so violently disturbed in its age-old rest, and consequently in no country has the balanced environment of nature been so violently subjected to change.

In no other country, therefore, does the responsibility of preserving a knowledge of the past rest quite so heavily upon its people.

We are fortunate that from our very beginnings there have been far-seeing and intellectual giants amongst us who, almost fanatically, have sought to gain a full knowledge of the natural history of their surroundings. They have devoted the best years of their lives to this purpose by observing, collecting and preserving the individuals and items that make up their environment. Many of these irreplaceable collections now rest for perpetuity in the National Museum of Victoria in Melbourne. There they are collated and classified by experts so that for all time they may be studied by contemporary scientists in order that the past may be reconstructed and the present understood.

Melbourne is also fortunate that its Museum has been the recipient of the collections of many notable amateurs which have come to it even from beyond its own especial boundaries. These collections range from geological specimens to those paradoxical animals that astounded the scientific world of a hundred years ago by their very existence. They were then common, are now rare, and some, by our own neglect and culpability, have become extinct in our own time. It is our very clear duty to see that those following us have an opportunity to study specimens of living things we have scorned to cherish.

The centenary of the Museum is a natural occasion upon which to record the past. That duty has been done by the author of this work after indefatigable and inspired search amongst the early records and obscure papers that have defied oblivion. His excellent story will increase in value as time passes. In the years ahead of us his name will be added to the list of the memorable few who have guarded and extended this great collection of a vanishing present.

RUSSELL GRIMWADE

Contents

Preface vii

Foreword by Sir Russell Grimwade ix

List of Illustrations xiii

1. A Dream is Dreamed, 1854-1856 1

2. The Plan Unfolds, 1856-1870 21

3. Frustration, 1870-1899 71

4. A New Home and New Interests, 1899-1928 89

5. Difficult Times, 1928-1945 133

6. The Wheel Turns, 1945-1954 151

7. And Now — The Future, 1954-? 169

Chronology 173

Index 183

List of Illustrations

Facing page

National Museum, Melbourne .. .. *frontispiece*
Crown Lands Building 4
"Youan"—Granite boulders, 45 miles north by west of Melbourne 6
Mr. Blandowski's encampment on the Lower Murray 10
"Birds of Australia," a painting in 1861 by Gustav Mutzel, Germany .. 18
Photo-copy of memorial of the Philosophical Institute of Victoria .. 26
The Successful Foray: or the Professor's Return 32
Sir Frederick McCoy 34
Skeleton of the Black Right-Whale at the rear of the National Museum, Melbourne University, 1868 66
Copy of Supreme Court Writ, 1867, enabling McCoy to obtain his salary 67
Inside the Museum at the University, about 1870 67
National Museum Offices notice, 1862, at the Melbourne University .. 82
Transferring the Museum from the University to the Public Library buildings—a scene in 1899 83
Sir Baldwin Spencer 90
Lion Diorama, National Museum, 1928 134
Polar Bear Diorama, National Museum, 1930 135
Aborigines of the Yarra Yarra tribe—a diorama in the National Museum, 1939 142
The Grey Kangaroo—a diorama in the National Museum, 1940 143
In Central Australia 150
Inside one of the modern laboratories at the National Museum, 1953 .. 150
The Red-capped Dotterel—one of the small dioramas in the National Museum, 1950 151
Heard Island—a diorama in the National Museum, 1951 158
A view in the Zoological Hall of the National Museum, 1923 159
A view in the Baldwin Spencer Hall of Australian Ethnology, 1953 .. 159
Aerial view of "New Museum Site" on the King's Domain 170
The National Museum of Victoria, 1954 171

I

A Dream is Dreamed

1854 - 1856

The first step, my son, which one makes in the world,
is the one on which depends the rest of our days.
—Voltaire (1694-1778)

LIKE many other institutions and organizations that have had their genesis at or near the commencement of a new colony, the institution now known as the National Museum of Victoria commenced in a very humble way.

Long before any organized attempt was made to found such an institution, or before any official blessing was given to such a project, numerous enthusiasts had commenced the collecting of natural history material. As to what prompted them in this venture we can only hazard a guess—some, no doubt, had been inspired by the glowing accounts that had circulated of the remarkable findings of the early explorers and collectors, whilst others carried on the favourite hobbies they had pursued in the land of their births. It is safe to say that all of these people gradually got together small, or not so small, collections of valuable local natural history material.

It was an English army officer, Captain Andrew Clarke, R.E., who obtained the vision of a large comprehensive museum in the colony of Victoria, and who set about the establishment of such an institution, together with the co-ordination of the activities of all the enthusiastic amateurs in the colony.

Let us quote Captain Clarke's own words from his Anniversary Address to the Philosophical Institute of Victoria in August 1855, some time after the Museum was founded:

> In the establishment of a national museum we have the elements of much good. It is not to be a mere collection of curiosities, serving rather to bewilder than to instruct. It is not to contain specimens that are interesting only because they are beautiful. I hope to see in that museum a complete collection of all the ores that are useful, of all the woods that are suitable for shipbuilding, for roads and for tramways. There should find a place for a large assortment of

all stones that can be usefully adapted to architecture, with correct description of the localities from whence they are procured, with a statement of their durability and qualities. I desire to see the museum filled with all those objects that are peculiarly valuable in a new country, to the exclusion of merely ornamental specimens.

What qualifications had this military man, the Surveyor-General of the colony, for this type of work? If we consider his natural history ability or accomplishments, we find he had none. If, on the other hand, we consider his visions for the progressive and rapid development of the colony, then he was well equipped.

Andrew Clarke was born at Southsea, Hampshire, England, on July 27, 1824, his father, Lieutenant-Colonel Andrew Clarke, being an English army officer with some experience in Australia. Young Andrew, in the absence of his father abroad, was brought up by his grandfather and uncles, and at sixteen years of age entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich and undertook the engineer's course. He graduated from there in 1844 as a second lieutenant in the Royal Engineers, and in 1846 was promoted a full lieutenant, and sent in charge of a small detachment of sappers and miners for service in Tasmania. On the voyage to Australia, he made the acquaintance of Sir William Denison, the newly appointed Governor of Tasmania, and thus began a friendship which was destined to last a lifetime. After a short period of service in New Zealand, he returned to Tamania in August 1849 as private secretary to the Governor, Sir William Denison. It was largely owing to the wise teaching and guidance of Sir William that Andrew Clarke became such a power in Victorian affairs in his later life. In May 1853, he was offered the position of Surveyor-General of Victoria, with a seat in the Legislative Council. He was still under thirty years of age when he began these duties, and for the next five years, before his return to England to resume military duties, was destined to play a major part in the development of the scientific and municipal activities of the State. He advocated an energetic railway policy, reform in the Constitution, abolition of property qualifications for members of Parliament, and the readjustment of electoral districts on the basis of population. His modern, progressive ideas greatly attracted the attention of the working man. In February 1854, he was promoted to the rank of Captain, and in July 1854, acted as Secretary of an exhibition held in Melbourne of the articles to be sent to the Paris Exhibition in 1855.

It was at this Melbourne Exhibition of 1854 that the National Museum as we know it now first publicly exhibited some of its collections. These, which consisted of mineral and natural history specimens, were designated in the Official Catalogue as "collections from the Government Museum". They formed part of a large exhibit of natural history and mining and mineral products, and in addition to specimens from the museum, contained material from some sixty-three other collectors, a tribute to the enthusiasm of the naturalists of that very early period in the history of the colony.

Without doubt it was the driving force of Captain Andrew Clarke that enabled the National Museum to be founded, and once established, to hold its own in the troublous years that were ahead. More will be heard of this man in a later section of this history.

The first official move for the establishment of a museum of natural history in Victoria appears to have taken place in the Legislative Council on Friday, September 23, 1853, when Mr. Mark Nicholson moved:

> That the Council resolve itself into a Committee of the whole, for the purpose of considering the propriety of presenting an Address to his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, requesting him to place a sufficient sum of money upon the Estimates for the ensuing year, for the purpose of establishing a Museum of Natural History.

After a bitter debate, in which the greatest opposition came from Mr. Pascoe Fawkner, one of the founders of Melbourne, the committee, by thirty-six votes to seven, approved the proposition.

This opposition of Fawkner's to the establishment of a natural history museum is rather surprising, because he was without doubt in advance of his period in his demand for education. When Melbourne was little more than a village, he could visualize the desirability of a philharmonic society and a university. He founded what was practically the first library in Victoria, and essentially was a man of culture, although his outward manners were unpolished.

This petition was presented to the Lieutenant-Governor on Thursday, September 29, 1853. The following record appears in the proceedings of the Legislative Council:

> Museum of Natural History—adopted on the 23rd September 1853 on the motion of Mr. Mark Nicholson, and that His Excellency had, in reply to such an Address, been pleased to state that he would take the wish of the Council into consideration.

In addition, the Colonial Secretary of the time promised the assistance of the Government "if the honourable member, and others who were interested in the subject, would form themselves into a Committee, or initiate some society or institution which should co-operate with the Government in carrying out the objects in view."

To Captain Clarke, therefore, is due the credit of having successfully carried out the wishes of the Government in the formation of the Philosophical Society, in connection with the Museum. A similar arrangement had previously been found most beneficial to the interests of science in Tasmania, the government there having placed the public museum under the management of the Royal Society of Van Diemen's Land.

It is again rather significant that a person with no outstanding accomplishments in natural history should set about the onerous task of obtaining official recognition to the establishment of a natural history museum. Mark Nicholson, the mover of the original motion in the Council in 1853, was also an Englishman, born at Clifton in 1818. In 1840, he arrived in Melbourne, and shortly afterwards took up a property at Panmure in the Western District. For a number of years he represented Belfast and Warrnambool in the Legislative Council with conspicuous success.

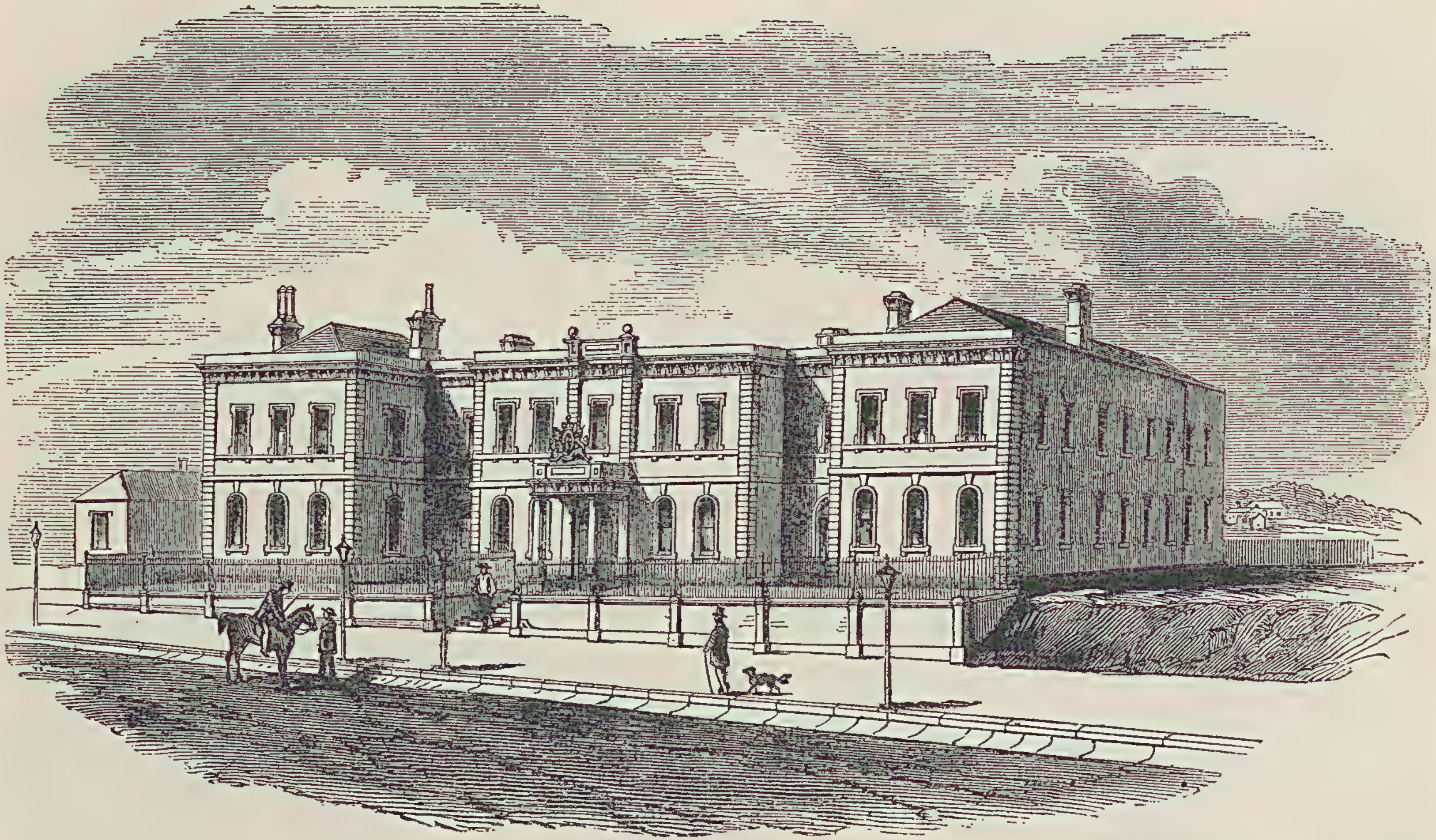
It is certain that Mark Nicholson continued his interest and activities in natural history, as we find later in 1854 he, with two others, was appointed by the Government of the day as a Committee on Natural History, under the general guidance of the secretary, Andrew Clarke, to obtain collections of the natural history of the country for use at the Paris Exhibition in 1855.

In the Government Estimates for the year 1854 we find under Section XVIII, 3 (b) a sum of two thousand pounds set aside "towards the establishment of a Museum of Natural History", with a similar amount of two thousand pounds set aside under Section XVIII, 3 (a) "towards the establishment of a Museum of Economic Geology". In the 1855 estimates, these two items appear again to exactly the same extent. However in 1856, when a period of financial stringency was becoming most marked, we find that a sum of £1,000 only was to be made available for "Museum of Natural History and Geology". It must be inferred from this that the intention of the Government of the day was to amalgamate the two institutions.

Captain Andrew Clarke, then Surveyor-General, was apparently quick to act on this decision, and it is now certain that by March 1854, at the latest, he had gathered together in two rooms above his laboratories at the old Assay Office in Latrobe Street west the nucleus of what was later to become the great collections of the National Museum of Victoria. Although the actual date of the arrival of the first specimens in these rooms will probably never be known with any degree of certainty, there is sufficient evidence available to show that a museum was actually in being by March 1854, and the date of March 1, 1854, is now officially recognized by the Trustees of the National Museum of Victoria as the commencing date of the Museum.

One of the earliest existing official documents relating to this Museum is a letter, dated May 23, 1854, from the Acting Colonial Secretary to the Surveyor-General, ". . . to convey to you the authority of His Excellency the Officer administering the Government, for the printing of all papers connected with the Museum of Natural History which is now being erected . . . ."

The first official appointment to the staff of the Museum came on April 1, 1854, when William Blandowski (also known as William von Blandowski and sometimes spelt Blandowsky) was appointed Zoologist. Where this "unknown adventurer", as he was frequently called, came from we do not know, except that at one time he was a corporal in the Prussian



(*Illustrated Melbourne News*, 1858)

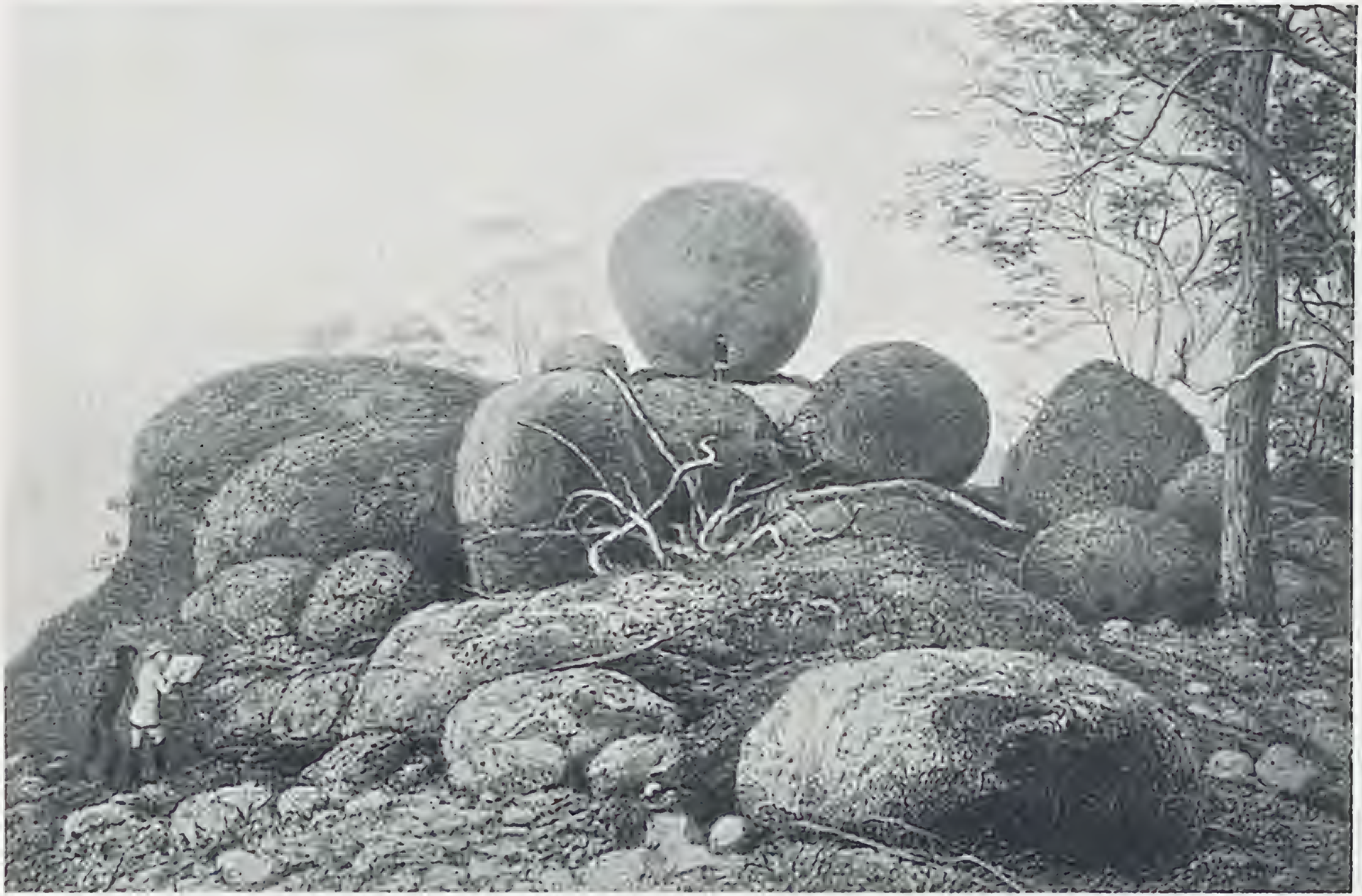
Crown Lands Building—the original National Museum was in the assay section of this building from 1854 to 1856 army, but it is because of his field work in Victoria that so much of its natural history was known early. He had apparently been in Australia for about five years prior to this appointment, and during that time had made at least one large natural history collecting trip—to Cape York. At this stage he was apparently a man of some note in the scientific life of the community, as he was one of eight men who met at the Museum of Natural History on June 17, 1854, the purpose of their meeting being "the establishment of a Victorian Philosophical and Literary Society". At that meeting it was resolved that such a society should be formed, and its name determined as "The Philosophical Society of Victoria". Blandowski was appointed to the council of this society, and later in 1856, when the society combined with the Victorian Institute for the Advancement of Science, he remained as a council member of the new Philosophical Institute of Victoria; for a short time he was their honorary secretary, and later was appointed a life member.

Great as his influence undoubtedly was with these scientific bodies in the earlier part of his career with the National Museum, it very rapidly waned, and after one particularly violent argument, of which more will be heard later, he resigned from the Institute and was very little heard of again in the scientific life of the community; he finally left the colony in 1859.

Blandowski wasted very little time after his appointment in getting into the field, and on June 27, 1854, we find him making his first excursion on behalf of the Museum to the central parts of Victoria. Apparently there was some confusion as to the exact title of Blandowski at that time, as the newspaper report of the commencement of this expedition states—"Colonial Museum: Mr. Blandowski who had been appointed Colonial Naturalist and Curator of the intended Museum has started on a tour in search of specimens. He took his departure with a small equipment from Keilor and intends to make some stay in the Black Forest." However, in the Blue Book of the Government of Victoria for the year 1855 we find Blandowski classified as Assistant Surveyor. His pride in the faith of the Government in appointing him to the post of Colonial Naturalist is well shown in the report of this expedition, published in the Transactions of the Philosophical Society of Victoria for 1854/55, where he states:

> The Victorian Government having conferred on me the honour of assisting in the formation of a Museum of Natural History, and of reporting upon the physical character of those parts which, in the execution of that mission, I should happen to visit, I accordingly selected for the scenes of my early labours that portion of the country including within its area, Mount Macedon (40 miles north of Melbourne), McIvor (30 miles north of Mount Macedon), and the Black Ranges, on the upper Goulburn River, 40 miles eastward of McIvor.

His report is an outstanding document, as it covers fully the fields of physical geography, geology (including mineralogy and palaeontology),



(Courtesy Trustees of the Mitchell Library, Sydney)

"YOUAN"

Granite boulders, 45 miles north by west of Melbourne

(A sketch by Wm. Blandowski, 1854)

zoology and ethnology. There are two most interesting statements in this report which are worthy of quoting:

> (a) "Approaching Seymour, I was delighted to behold the magnificent river, the Goulburn, upon whose banks it is situated. . . . I am convinced that by the removal of but few obstructions, steam communication could be easily effected between that river and the Murray settlement."

The dreams of this explorer were not, unfortunately, to bear great fruit in the years that lay ahead.

> (b) "Six hundred species of birds have already been discovered in Australia, and about half of these, viz. 300, are inhabitants of Victoria. In the National Museum are about 230 species (with an equal number of duplicates), and when we consider that the institution has been scarcely eight months in existence, we have no reason to be ashamed of the progress made when a comparison is drawn with the museums of our sister colonies."

There are three matters of great importance in this latter statement. Firstly, it enables us to fix with some degree of certainty the date of the foundation of the Museum, as his report was presented to the Philosophical Society on October 21, 1854; secondly, it draws attention to the rapid building-up of the collections of the Museum in the eight months of its existence (230 species of Victorian birds is no mean feat in that time) ; and thirdly, this is the first time the term "National Museum" is used for the institution. Previously the titles "Museum of Natural History" and "Colonial Museum" were commonly used, and the new title, although perhaps a little premature in its application, gives an indication of how the people interested in the Museum were thinking.

Blandowski wrote on a number of subjects about this time, papers appearing on "Fossil animalculae", "Recent origin of gypsum in the Great Swamp between Batman's and Emerald Hills, Flemington, Williamstown and Melbourne", and other matters.

As previously mentioned, the Philosophical Society of Victoria came into being at about the time of Blandowski's appointment, and naturally was built largely around the Museum. In fact, the preliminary meeting of interested persons to form the Victorian Philosophical and Literary Society was held in the Museum of Natural History on June 17, 1854 (Blandowski present), and there is no doubt that this was largely the results of Blandowski's enthusiasm. The Philosophical Society of Victoria continued to meet at the Museum of Natural History for some time under the authority of the Surveyor-General, and it is an undoubted fact that at the very beginning the society was built around the Museum. So closely connected did they become that before long many misunderstandings arose as to the exact position. For example, at the August 1854 meeting of the society we find that presents of fossils, minerals and plants from various donors were acknowledged—similarly in September and subsequent meetings. These apparently found their way into the Museum collections, because at the time of the amalgamation of the society with the Victorian Institute in May 1855 to form the Philosophical Institute, it was found necessary in the conditions of amalgamation to make the following provisions for any such material:

> That with regard to the property of the society, the specimens of natural history contributed to the society shall be considered the property of the National Museum until otherwise ordered and resolved by the annual general meeting of the society.
>
> That the resolution of the annual general meeting shall not extend to those specimens that are found in actual possession of the society at the time of such resolution being brought in, such specimens being already the property of the National Museum; but merely to such specimens as may be collected after the date of the said resolution being made.

It is important to keep this factor in mind, as the Philosophical Institute played no small part at a slightly later date in attempting to prevent the transference of the Museum to the University grounds.

Blandowski, on his return from his first field excursion, was soon in the field again and on November 20, 1854, set off on an excursion to Frankston, Mount Martha, Port Phillip Heads and Cape Schank. His report of this work written from his camp at Western Port on December 31, 1854, is important in that he apparently made an attempt to use a checklist of the mammals and birds of the colony for the first time, e.g. in speaking of the Great Funereal Cockatoo he uses the symbol (372, *Calyptorhynchus funereus*), and with the Bandicoot (73, *Perameles fasciata*). The numbers quoted here by Blandowski are those used by Gould in the Introduction to his monumental works, *The Birds of Australia* and *The Mammals of Australia.* That it was the intention of Blandowski to issue a separate checklist for Victorian birds and mammals is evident from the National Museum copies of Gould's works where Blandowski, in his own handwriting, had specially marked those species he had either collected or observed, as follows: (377). In addition, in the list of species recorded in the main index occurs references to whether he noted these species on his first or second collecting trips in 1854. Also, he notes those species he observed at Sydney, Moreton Bay, etc., obviously referring to those species observed by him on his early expedition to Cape York.

On the completion of this survey, he apparently moved along the southern coast, and studied the whole of the coast of Western Port, Phillip, French and Sandstone Islands. His report of this portion of Victoria, written from his "Camp on Phillip Island, Western Port, January 29, 1855", is again an excellent piece of work.

In this report he records the occurrence of fossil plants on Phillip Island, a fact not well known even to this day, and also states: "It is a very remarkable fact that the wallaby is the only species of Marsupialia which exists on Phillip Island." Unfortunately this Brush-tailed Wallaby has now disappeared from this island, where the more recently introduced Koala holds pride of place.

In the concluding paragraph of his report, he puts forward a most interesting hypothesis on the movement and distribution of species of the animal world:

> This preponderance eastward seems but a miniature representation of that great law of nature observed on the older continent, viz.—that while the animal world becomes more developed and increases in actual numbers westward, to the east all appear to diminish and disappear in the list of species. The rule applies as well to Australia as to the continents of the old world, but is marked with this striking difference, viz., that the order of progression is here reversed, animal life increasing eastward and diminishing westward. It is far from improbable that the sun exerts some secret influence in thus drawing animal life eastward, as after a cool night the animals would naturally choose that direction approaching the sun to warm themselves in his rays, and in this manner continually creep eastward. This conjecture does not apply to the older continents, as there the warm winds proceeding from the westward counterbalance the heat derived from the genial rays of the sun. Civilization, too, in the older continents travels eastward, while in the Austral hemisphere the order is again, singularly enough, reversed; here we may flatter ourselves that it creeps westward. Thus it appears to gain ground precisely as the animal development becomes less, in other words, where the resistance to it diminishes.

Unfortunately the data books of these early expeditions of Blandowski appear to have been lost—we do not know exactly the composition of the party who made the trips under his leadership, and moreover the detailed observations and measurements made of the birds and mammals would have been extremely valuable to modern scientists.

At about this time, however, a cloud came over the financial condition of the colony, and for a time the cause of science and the claims of the scientific men were ignored. It became necessary in 1855 to cut down all the public establishments and to sweep away what was not absolutely wanted for immediate use. The Museum of Natural History, as well as other scientific institutions, shared the latter fate, and His Excellency the Governor, Sir Charles Hotham, issued an order that it be removed somewhere else. Sir Charles stated at that time that he was dissatisfied with the management of the Museum, and, moreover, was doubtful of the advantages to the colony of having such an establishment. He therefore decided that the idea of having a permanent museum should be relinquished, and the rooms in which the embryo collections were placed were ordered to be given up to the Survey Department. At the same time, being consistent in his outlook, he refused to sanction the proposed expenditure necessary for the erection on a larger scale of a new building for the purpose.

It was with the advent of Professor Frederick McCoy into the life of the Museum that matters changed very rapidly for Blandowski. In May 1856, McCoy was appointed Palaeontologist to the Geological Survey of

Victoria, and in the following July was responsible for the transfer of the collections of the National Museum from the Assay Offices to the University. It is obvious that there was some considerable difference of opinion between McCoy and Blandowski prior to that date, and it is equally obvious that Blandowski never took up duty at the University, but remained at the Surveyor-General's office. On several occasions he made official representations to the Government for clarification of the position and a definition of his duties in relation to the Museum, but his pleas were unanswered. To understand the depths to which this antagonism had reached, I quote from a letter dated September 29, 1856, from Blandowski to the Honourable the Surveyor-General:

> . . . Professor McCoy has during the last few months shown quite sufficient animosity against me, and will descend in his warfare against me, to weapons, which at present I will restrain to characterise.

It is surprising, in view of this set of circumstances, that Blandowski was entrusted with the now famous expedition which ended so disastrously for him.

Blandowski next came into prominence with the commencement of his expedition to the "Lower Murray River Region" which left Melbourne on December 6, 1856. Here again we see an example of the keenness and enthusiasm with which Blandowski worked in those early days of his field work in Victoria. It was on December 2, 1856, that he received his orders from the Government to "proceed to the junction of the Darling and Murray Rivers, for the purpose of making investigations on the natural history of that district, and also, with a view of collecting as many specimens as possible for the National Museum, and marking the distribution of animal life along the route"; and yet four days later he was on the way with his expedition party on a journey which was to last over eight months.

It is very interesting in these days of modern transport where museum field excursions are organized with motor vehicles, and in some cases with aeroplane transport, to note the equipment used by Blandowski over a little known area and involving a total distance of 1,300 miles. Two descriptions of the set-up of the expedition, varying very widely in their details, are available, one given by Blandowski himself and the other by Krefft, his colleague, written apparently in England. In his own words, Blandowski left "with a very complete field equipment, consisting of five horses, two bullocks, two drays, four tents, a full set of tools with implements, and also a photographic apparatus. Four men were allowed me as my staff, and I had before long to regret that I had made a bad selection. The hardships, and roughnesses and privation of bush life were unknown to them, and I was soon deserted and left to myself, being, in consequence of this, exposed to innumerable delays and inconveniences so that I had very great difficulty in fulfilling the duties which were expected of me."

However, Krefft's reports suggest that poor organization and inefficiency in the conduct of such a large-scale expedition caused considerable trouble right throughout the journey. Apparently a sum of £2,000 was provided by the Government for the purpose—a considerable sum of money for such a project, even in those more liberal days. Out of this money Blandowski was expected to provide all transport and equipment as well as paying all salaries. Krefft, in his valuable account of the preliminaries of organization of this party and of the first portion of the expedition, is most critical of his leader—the "Commander" as he preferred to be called—in his poor selection of equipment and inability to instill confidence into his men; e.g., we are told that 6 cwt. of photographic apparatus and chemicals were taken, "which never would work," while in addition were "1 cwt. of preserved German vegetables in a dry state which used to act as an emetic upon my constitution, and other useless trash." In addition, there was taken "5 lbs. of best starch and 2 flattening irons to be used for the

(*Illustrated Melbourne News,* February 6, 1858)

Mr. Blandowski's encampment on the Lower Murray—*Mondellimin* laundering of the Commander's shirts and handkerchiefs." Apparently Blandowski was a very poor judge of horses and succeeded in "selecting" the best jibber in town, which on numerous occasions refused to move the dray, and finally, on taking this horse back to Melbourne to exchange for another, he later returned with the same animal, "as the character of the horse was well known in town and nobody would have him as a gift." Blandowski's statement that his men would not stay with him is explained by Krefft, who states that "Mr. Blandowski worked out such an obnoxious set of rules and regulations for the guidance of his party that his men would not stay with him."

However, Blandowski had in his assistant, Gerard Krefft, a man who, from the beginning to the end of the undertaking, most faithfully served his leader in all phases of the work. Krefft, who was later to become the curator of the Australian Museum, Sydney, was the only one who set out and returned with the expedition out of a total of fifteen persons successively engaged by Blandowski in the Government service.

Krefft was a man of many parts, and while we read that before long he "became expert at cooking parrots, cockatoos and possums", he also acted as official recorder to the expedition. His manuscript account of the journey, which now finds a place in the Mitchell Library, Sydney, is the best account, though incomplete, of the journey. At night, Krefft acted as amanuensis to Blandowski, a most exacting task in the high temperatures of the northern part of Victoria and with only poor quality candles for lighting. Krefft's catalogues of the material collected on this now famous expedition are among the many prized treasures of the National Museum.

After crossing the Dividing Range, and then proceeding northerly towards the Murray River, Blandowski found it necessary to split up his party. While he reorganized his expedition for pushing on to the decided destination, Krefft and N. Batchelor (a taxidermist) left with the first batch of specimens for Echuca, whence they were forwarded on to the National Museum in Melbourne. On March 3, 1857, the party being reorganized, Blandowski set out for the junction of the Murray and Darling Rivers, and, after great and unforeseen hardships, arrived there "in a most deplorable condition" on April 8. A permanent encampment was set up at a place called by the natives *Mondellimin,* about four hundred miles from Melbourne. In the *Illustrated Melbourne News,* February 6, 1858, appears an interesting sketch of this camp on the Lower Murray, which, according to the description given, was located "about twelve miles by land above the Church of England Missionary Establishment, at Yalta, near to which place the waters of the Darling join the Murray."

Blandowski stayed at this camp until August 6, 1857, when he departed for Adelaide with "a fine collection of specimens for the National Collections together with a well-fitted portfolio of natural history, executed by Gerard Krefft from nature." That the time was not wasted in the area is seen by the fact that Blandowski took with him to Adelaide for transporting to Melbourne twenty-eight boxes and parcels containing in all about 16,000 specimens registered under 2,000 different numbers. Although this on paper may sound a very considerable contribution to learning, it apparently was not as substantial as at first thought. It now appears that there were very large numbers of a small number of species, Blandowski's idea being apparently to justify his earlier prophesy to the Government that on such a field trip he would bring back from 10,000 to 20,000 specimens. However, in spite of this, it is to the credit of Blandowski that he collected a number of native mammals that are now extinct in this area and, as far as National Museum records show, have never been collected there since. Amongst these latter may be mentioned:

Geoffroy's Native Cat, *Dasyurus geoffroyi* Gould
Lesser Brush-tailed Phascogale, *P. calura* Gould
Pig-footed Bandicoot, *Chaeropus castanotis* Gray
Brown Hare Wallaby, *Lagorchestes leporides* Gould
House-building Rat, *Leporillus conditor* (Sturt)
Gould's Mouse, *Thetomys gouldi* (Waterhouse)
New Holland Mouse, *Gyomys novae-hollandiae* (Waterhouse)

It is apparent from the diary of Krefft that the members of the expedition carried out little collecting themselves, but relied on the aborigines to bring in the material, the members of the party being fully occupied with the skinning and preserving of these specimens. It is recorded by Krefft that the natives were paid 1/- for every skin they collected, a figure which he considered "most exorbitant", and which resulted in more specimens being received than could be handled. This collection finally reached Melbourne on August 18, 1857, some eight months after the start of the expedition.

The exact reason for Blandowski's departure from the camp in August is not known, but his action is very much open to criticism because we find that he never reported back to the Museum on duty, and was officially reported by the Board of Science at the Public Lands Office in March 1858 "as having been absent without leave for upwards of seven months." He apparently spent the greater part of his time at his rooms in Alfred Place, Melbourne, to which property the specimens and drawings made on the excursion were transferred.

In his preliminary account of the expedition, presented to the Philosophical Institute of Victoria on September 2, 1857, by the Honourable the President of Public Lands and Works (*Transactions, Philosophical Institute of Victoria,* Vol. II for 1857 (published 1858), pp. 124-137, pp. 131-134 omitted), Blandowski shows his versatility not only as a recorder or narrator of a journey, but also by his detailed scientific description of the geology, zoology and ethnology of the area through which he passed.

It was in this paper, as originally presented to the Philosophical Institute, that he executed a major blunder, through which he became discredited in the eyes of the scientific circles of Melbourne, and which finally led to his dismissal from the Museum staff, and his return to Europe.

In this paper, he refers to the fact that, prior to his expedition to the Murray, there were only three kinds of fishes known to exist in that river. However, as he states to the Institute in his report, "I beg to lay before you nineteen different forms of fish living in the waters of the Murray and Billabong." On its own, that statement appears a perfect, innocuous and straightforward one, and not likely to cause any serious repercussions. However our curiosity is immediately raised when we notice that in the original report pages 131-134 are omitted from the article and a notice is inserted, "pages 131-134 inclusive, with four plates, are omitted from this volume of the Transactions, by an order of the Council, of date April 6th, 1858." What was the reason for this drastic action on the part of the Council? Fortunately, two sources of information are available to answer this question. Firstly, one complete copy of the original article is in existence (the only one, we believe) in the Public Library of Victoria, and secondly the minute book of the council of the Philosophical Institute is available. On carefully checking both of these sources of information we find that Blandowski proposed to name and describe a number of new species of Murray fishes, and that in the majority of cases he proposed to use the names of members of the council for the specific names of the species. This, of course, is common and accepted practice in modern taxonomy, and provided good taste is observed in its use, is not objectionable. However, whatever was in Blandowski's mind can only be guessed, but it is sufficient to say that violent exception was taken to the descriptions by certain members of the council, who tendered their resignations because of it.

What was objectionable in the descriptions? Take one, for example—

"Sample N" (named after a very prominent member of the council). "Slimy, slippery fish. Lives in the mud. Is of a violent bluish colour on the belly. The whole upper surface is of a dirty olivish-green colour, with numerous irregular dark patches." And another—"Sample B" (named after another very prominent member of the council). "A fish easily recognized by its low forehead, big belly and sharp spine."

Obviously Mr. Blandowski was not tactful in his choice of descriptive words, if his intentions were perfectly honourable.

It was at the council meeting of the Institute held on March 5, 1858, that this whole matter came to a head, and resulted in a decision being made that Mr. Blandowski be asked to furnish a written explanation of his actions—the decision that a written explanation be demanded being "because several members of Council object to meet Mr. Blandowski till such shall have been done." Blandowski apparently did not present a written explanation, but appeared at the next meeting of the council to defend himself. He disclaimed any intentional insult, and pointed out that he could produce books to show that the offending words given were quite usual. He stated he knew not how to express himself otherwise, and in this he probably had some justification, as Krefft, his companion on the northern expedition, points out that he spoke English poorly, with a German accent, and had been a soldier evidently in the Schleswig-Holstein hostilities about 1850.

Blandowski's explanation apparently did not satisfy the council, as a motion was moved that "as his defence was far from being satisfactory and is a further insult to the Council he be asked to resign." This motion was defeated, only because it did not possess the necessary two-thirds majority of the votes of the whole council. Following this vote certain members of the council immediately resigned. A Commission of inquiry was then set up to investigate the whole matter. Following several meetings of this Commission, Blandowski was given the opportunity of withdrawing his "offensive descriptions" and to replace "the pages condemned with scientific descriptions, and at the same time withdraw the names of such gentlemen as may object to the intended compliment."

This Blandowski persistently refused to do, and repeatedly stated that he was prepared to substantiate the truth of his descriptions. In view of this, the council at its meeting on April 7, 1858, adjourned from the previous day, felt that it had no further option but to publish Blandowski's paper without the offending portion.

This decision of the council apparently upset Blandowski so much that we find no further papers from him published in the journal of the Philosophical Institute, and although his name appears as having been present at council meetings up to March 1859, he apparently lost much of his interest in the Institute.

However, matters concerning Blandowski were still very much alive at that time as far as his associations with the National Museum were concerned. Most of this centred around disagreements that occurred between himself and Professor Frederick McCoy, the Professor of Natural Science at the University, who was now exercising considerable control over the National Museum. Much more is to be heard later of McCoy in the extraordinary development that occurred in the National Museum over the next fifty years.

Blandowski, on his Murray River expedition, with the very able assistance of Gerard Krefft, got together a fine portfolio of some hundreds of drawings of natural history which it was obviously his intention to publish at some later date. It was obvious by then that he had lost considerable public support, as is evidenced by a comparison of two newspaper reports, one in 1856 and one in 1858. In the earlier report, published on July 29, 1856, which centred around the controversy of the housing of the National

Museum at the University and the appointment of a full-time curator, occurs the following: "He deserves the post thoroughly, and we believe him to be one of those men out of whom the Colony is sure to get more than the value of his pay. We happen to know that the greater part of the scanty remuneration he has hitherto received has been devoted to the preparation of a very elaborate and expensive work on Australian natural history, which will one day be published to be a credit to himself and the colony. The museum almost owes its existence to him, and it would be an act of shabbiness to take it out of his hands just as it is beginning to become really valuable."

A very different expression of opinion is evidenced in a report published on February 6, 1858, as follows: "These drawings (referring to the Murray River expedition), the chief results of Mr. Blandowski's expeditions, are rather strangely retained by himself. We are disposed to think that there are some points in which Mr. Blandowski has not been very well used; but he certainly will lose all right to complain if he withhold from a public the result of his labour in public office." Not only did Blandowski refuse to hand over the specimens, journals and drawings that were made on the occasion of the Murray expedition, but he apparently distributed among his friends specimens collected on that occasion. This latter action he strenuously denied on many occasions, on one occasion taking special credit for himself for not having kept one himself; but, at a later date, a large number of specimens was returned to the Museum by certain persons when they realized that Blandowski had no authority to dispose of them.

After being ordered by the Victorian Government on three separate occasions to return his specimens and manuscripts, Blandowski, on December 24, 1857, delivered some specimens to the museum at the University. However, no attempt was made to hand over any invoices, lists or memoranda, or any key to the numbers attached to the specimens.

The actual ownership of these drawings became a matter of considerable importance in the months that ensued before Blandowski finally left the country. He maintained most strenuously that they were his own private property, and bitterly repudiated the claim of the Government to them, stating that they were only "done by himself and his party in spare time on Sundays." This latter claim was completely contradicted by his letter of instructions to Krefft, who was paid specifically as a collector, not to pay so much attention to collecting but to make plenty of drawings which "will answer my purpose and through which I shall be able to arrest the attention of those who do not go to the Museum."

Moreover, both Krefft and Wieteman (who accompanied Blandowski on the northern expedition) maintained that the hundreds of drawings executed by them were made during the time they were paid by the Government, and were therefore public property. Wieteman also made the more serious charge that Blandowski had changed the numbers on some of the specimens, and retained the notes explaining the alterations.

These serious defalcations on the part of Blandowski were reported to the Board of Science who, on enquiry, found that Blandowski had, without leave, left his party in the field, had not carried out the instructions received by him from the Surveyor-General, and had not reported back for duty following his return to Melbourne. On May 17, 1858, McCoy was instructed by the Board of Science to again inform the Government that Blandowski was still retaining the specimens, and the Chief Secretary was informed "that your instructions have been treated in the same contumacious way as the similar orders issued to the same person by the President of the Board of Land and Works and the Surveyor-General." The Board of Science also recommended that, as it was the intention of Blandowski to return to Prussia, the Law Officers should take action against him for recovery of the material from the Murray expedition, and also material delivered to him from the Batavian Government because of his association with the Museum.

In spite of the threatened action by the Crown Solicitor, Blandowski sailed from Melbourne for Germany via China on March 13, 1859.

The reaction of British scientists to Blandowski's reports and claims of his Murray River expeditions was described from first-hand contacts by Gerard Krefft in a letter to McCoy dated July 1, 1858. In this he states that both Dr. Gray and John Gould were "highly amused by Mr. Blandowski's elaborate report on the results of his expedition", and requested McCoy strongly, on behalf of Gould, to make representations to have these "glaring falsehoods" corrected. Gould was apparently greatly concerned with Blandowski's statement concerning *Perameles lagotis* (as he called it), which he had represented as digging up the dead bodies of natives and devouring them. Blandowski was obviously referring to the Rabbit Bandicoot, *Macrotis lagotis* Reid. This species, along with the other Rabbit Bandicoots, is an omnivorous feeder, and while in its diet one would expect insects and small mammals, it is considered most unlikely that it would attack and consume dead human bodies. Blandowski apparently observed their burrowing habits in freshly disturbed soil, and assumed they were digging for food.

Two additional letters from Krefft to McCoy are most important in that they tell us something of the activities of Blandowski following his return to Hamburg about the middle of November, 1859. The information supplied by Krefft in these letters, while probably prejudiced against Blandowski because of past associations with him, and also because of his current friendship with McCoy, is worth recording in full, as it provides information not previously recorded, and throws further light on this extraordinary dynamic character. In a letter written at sea on November 27, 1859, Krefft states: "Mr. Blandowski was daily expected in Hamburg.

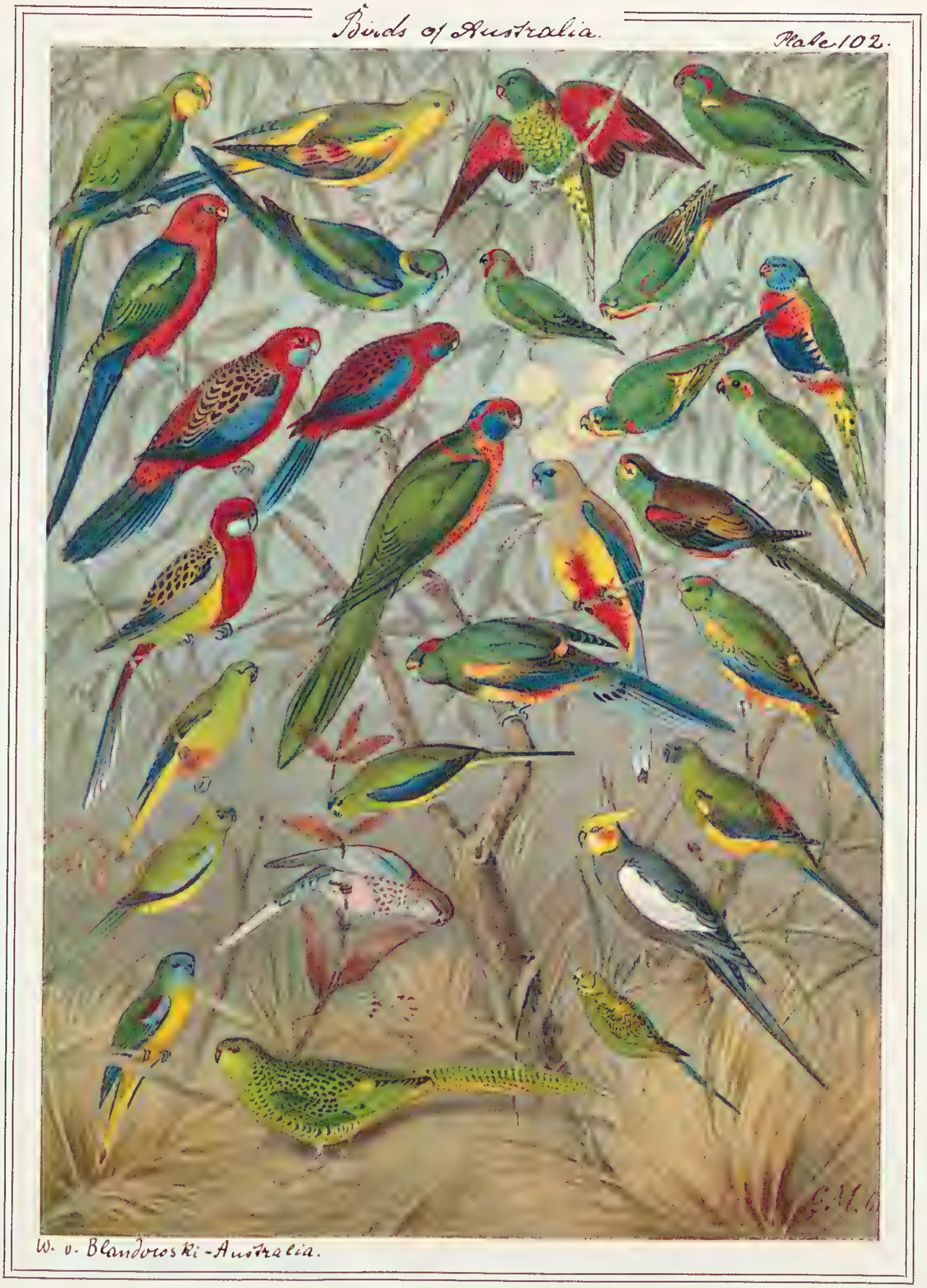
His luggage, consisting of six large boxes full of specimens of natural history, arrived there some time ago by the Prussian ship *Mathilde,* via Batavia. Mr. Blandowski wrote to his friend and patron, Professor Wiebel of Hamburg, asking the favor of him to take care of his goods until his arrival. He informed the Professor at the same time that, among his collection, would be found all the rare specimens of the Murray expedition. . . . I learn further that your ex-Curator is going to take steps in England to regain his lost place. He considers you the main cause of all his misfortunes, and he hopes by the aid of some powerful friends in England to have justice (?) done to him. He is also going to publish his work on Australia, I suppose as soon as he finds somebody to write it for him, for it is to be printed in English." In the second letter, written from the Australian Museum, Sydney, on August 7, 1860, after Krefft's return to Australia, he informs McCoy that Blandowski arrived in Hamburg only a few days after he (Krefft) embarked for Australia. He states: "I am very sorry I did not meet him. I heard afterwards that he raved like a madman when he was informed that I had published an account of the Murray expedition at Perthis in Gotha, for which place he started immediately, telling the publisher that my account of the travels was nothing but a trap of lies, that the plates I had engraved were copies from his original sketches, and that he would commence an action against Dr. Peterman the Editor if he dared to publish my manuscript. . . . Blandowski afterwards went to Brunswick trying to damage my character there, telling people that he was returning to Australia shortly to prosecute me for libel and more such nonsense. When I heard again of him, it was from Berlin, where he had dared to lecture before the Geographical Society, displaying his ignorance and making a fool of himself."

These comments of Krefft on Blandowski, though not completely unbiased, throw considerable light on his character and the fact that he must have had considerable differences of opinion, firstly with Krefft on his now famous expedition, and later with McCoy at the Museum, who was apparently quick to pick up Blandowski's imperfections.

As far as can be ascertained, Blandowski was responsible for two papers at least after his return to Germany. These were as follows:

(*a*) "Ueber die Ureinwohner Australiens" — Nach dem von Herr von Blandowski in der Isis am 4. October gehaltenen Vortrage. This was published in *Naturwissenschaftliche Gesellschaft Isis,* Dresden, 1861, No. 10-12, pp. 101-110.

This was a detailed report by him on the aborigines of Australia, the subject being introduced by a survey of the history of the discovery of Australia, accompanied by a short account of its geography and flora. It was quite obvious from his final paragraph that he had not had considerable experience with the aborigines. This reads:


Birds of Australia.
Plate 102.
G.M.
W. v. Blandowski-Australia.

A painting in 1861 by Gustav Mutzel, Germany, under the direction of Wm. Blandowski

(Original in Berlin Zoological Museum)

Printed in Germany by Carl Schünemann Bremen

Over the whole continent there is the same type of aborigine to be found, the same custom, the same weapons, with differences in detail only, and we are doubtless concerned with a race existing in isolation and maintaining age-old customs down to the present day, against which the four Vedas of the Hindoos appear as modern products in comparison.

(*b*) "Australien in 142 photographischen Abbildungen nach zehnjährigen Erfahrungen zusammengestellt von Wilhelm v. Blandowski, Curator (d.j.) des naturh. Museums in Melbourne, L. Mitglied der Royal Philosoph. Society in Melbourne, Corresp. Mitglied der Isis. Gleiwitz, 1862. Gedruckt bei Gustav Neumann." 52 pp. Nachwort datiert: Gleiwitz, den 1. December 1862.

In this brochure, Blandowski expressed the hope that his observations in and about Australia would be published over a period of five years, and stated that he had "a collection of 4,000 sketches which I have made during a ten year stay . . . . in order to offer disclosures about Australia till now unsuspected and to deliver them cheaply to science and the public in word and picture."

There is no doubt that Blandowski had wonderful projects in mind upon which, unfortunately, we can only speculate at this great distance of time, but there are in existence two examples of his intentions with his illustrative work—

(*a*) In the Mitchell Library, Sydney, appears a portfolio of prints labelled "Australia Terra Cognita", in which the natural history and ethnology of Victoria, and to a lesser extent South Australia, was to be dealt with in great detail, and illustrated with excellent plates, many of them fine landscapes, from drawings made by Blandowski himself. It is a great pity that no means have been found in the past hundred years for publishing this album, which would be a most valuable contribution to the historical life of the colony of Victoria. There are altogether twenty-nine different plates in this copy which were carefully and faithfully executed by Redaway & Sons, Engravers, but are, unfortunately, not dated. These plates are numbered, and the numbers range between 1 and 124 in the extremes, so that a large number are missing from this set. There are, in the Mitchell Library, plates representing "Geological Views in Victoria", "Vegetation of Victoria", "Fossils of Victoria", "Fishes of Victoria", "Birds of Victoria", "Aborigines of Australia", and all are signed by W. von Blandowski. It is rather remarkable that although these plates were prepared and printed in Victoria, no other copy of any of these prints appears to be in existence, and the originals are also not known, though it is safe to assume that they were taken to Germany by Blandowski, either by himself personally or in his crates of natural history material forwarded earlier.

(*b*) In Germany, in the library of the Berlin Zoölogical Museum, there is a collection of drawings of Australian birds signed "William von Blandowski" and painted by Gustav Mutzel (1861), and are numbered as though belonging to a series. Some of these are titled "Birds of Australia", and consist of a series of birds, grouped according to families, and beautifully painted in water-colours. The birds are numbered in some of the plates, with numbers which again correspond to the numbers in Gould's *Birds of Australia*. Through the generosity of Dr. H. A. Wagner, Director of the Ubersee-Museum, Bremen, Germany, it has been possible to reproduce here Plate No. 102 of this series.

It was almost certainly the animosity that developed between Blandowski and McCoy over many matters, and the consequent lowering of his reputation in the eyes of the scientific section of the community, that finally influenced him to leave Australia in 1859 for Europe, a disgruntled and disappointed man. It can also be appreciated in view of the press remarks of 1856 quoted previously, and McCoy's appointment as Director of the Museum early in 1858, that Blandowski felt he had been rather shabbily treated.

In spite of the rather unforgiveable failings of Blandowski in the latter years of his residence in Australia, very great credit must be given him for his far-seeing vision of the possibilities of a national museum, and for his initiative and perseverance, in spite of many and varied forms of difficulties and opposition, in commencing the national collections. A genus of marine fishes, *Blandowskius,* commemorates the name of this early scientist, while the name *Blandowskiella castelnaui* (Macleay) is now accepted for one of the species collected by him on his now famous Murray River excursion.

2

The Plan Unfolds

1856 - 1870

> *We sometimes had those little rubs which Providence sends to enhance the value of its favours.*
>
> —Goldsmith (1728-1774)

INTO an active scientific community in Melbourne, fully alive to the great potentialities of the colony in which they lived, came, in 1854, an outstanding overseas scientist who, for the next forty years or so, was to play a most important part in the development of the scientific work of the land.

This Irish naturalist and geologist, Professor Frederick McCoy, came especially to Australia to take up the position of the first Professor of Natural Science at the University of Melbourne, a new university just getting its staff together.

Frederick McCoy, the second son of Dr. Simon McCoy, a physician, was born at Dublin, Ireland, in 1817. There appears to have been some controversy over the actual date of McCoy's birth, many writers claiming it to be 1823. The earlier date is more likely to be correct, however, when we realize that he had a scientific paper, "Remarks on Mr. Eyton's Arrangement of the Gulls", published in the *Magazine of Natural History* in 1838, and also that he was married in 1843, though this latter fact may not be significant. He married Anna Maria Harrison, of Dublin, who later bore him two children, one son and one daughter. His early education and training were directed towards the medical profession at the University of Dublin and subsequently at Cambridge, but natural history, and particularly the study of fossil organic remains, became his chief interest in life. Before he could be admitted to a medical degree, he accepted the offer of Sir Richard Griffith to make the palaeontological investigations required for the geological map of Ireland for the Boundary Survey, and the results of his researches were published in two quarto volumes illustrated with numerous plates, chiefly from his own drawings. The first, published in 1844, was entitled *Synopsis of the Carboniferous Limestone Fossils of Ireland,* and the second, published in 1846, *Synopsis of the*

Silurian Fossils of Ireland. These works gave ample evidence of Frederick McCoy's merits as a palaeontologist, and the two volumes contained the records of some hundreds of new discoveries.

Soon after this, he was honoured by an invitation to join the Geological Survey of Great Britain, and in 1846 he began his four years' association with Professor Sedgwick at Cambridge, during which he determined and arranged the whole series of British and foreign fossils in the geological museum at that University. McCoy worked at this task with the greatest zeal and energy, and five years later Sedgwick spoke of him in the highest terms as "an excellent naturalist, an incomparable and most philosophical palaeontologist, and one of the steadiest and quietest workmen that ever undertook the arrangement of a museum. You have seen his Cambridge work, and where is there anything to be named with it, either in extent, or perfection of arrangement?"

McCoy then joined the Scientific Survey of Ireland, and after completing the maps of the districts he had surveyed in the field he was appointed in 1850 to the Chair of Geology and Mineralogy at Queen's College, Belfast. In his vacations he continued to work at Cambridge.

It was with this magnificent and impressing array of achievements that, in 1854, Frederick McCoy accepted the position of Professor of Natural Science at the University of Melbourne. The circumstances giving rise to his appointment are most illuminating in that they throw considerable light on the character and reputation of the man at that period.

At the commencement of the University of Melbourne, the resources available did not permit of the appointment of more than four Professors; included in these was that of "Natural Science". In order that the University might obtain the best advice in the choice of the four, it was decided to request five eminent men in England to act as a selection committee. Sir John Herschel, the famous astronomer and mathematician, was asked to preside, and associated with him were George B. Airy, the Astronomer Royal; Henry Malden, Professor of Greek in the University of London; Robert Lowe, a distinguished politician in the House of Commons; and Sir William a'Beckett, Chief Justice of Victoria, who happened at the time to be visiting Great Britain.

Under the careful penmanship of Mr. Justice Redmond Barry, the then Chancellor of the University, a long letter was forwarded to Sir John Herschel, informing him of the circumstances of the setting up of the University, and the kind of professors whom it was deemed desirable to appoint. Some of the requirements are well worth recording, as they reflect greatly on the standards that were required of such men in a young and active community. The following extracts are taken from Scott's *History of the University of Melbourne*:

> The labours of the four Professors were not likely to be, for sometime to come, very onerous. They had to be men who were not in Holy Orders; of approved

work and moral standing; of such stability of character as to command respect. "Literary achievements, however remarkable, unaccompanied by amenity of disposition, and power to enforce, by admitted or accessorial superiority, should not alone recommend candidates." A total abstraction from political or sectarian interference was rigidly enjoined. The professors must be men of approved diligence in literary pursuits—graduates of one of the Universities of Oxford, Cambridge, London, Dublin, Edinburgh or Glasgow, and designated by some particular excellence in the collegiate career.

"And more especially," the letter to Sir John concluded, climbing to the supreme height of perfectibility, these four evangelists of the higher culture must be denoted by "such habits and manners as to stamp on their future pupils the character of loyal, well-bred English gentlemen."

With particular reference to the necessity for a Professorship in Natural Science, it was stressed upon the selection committee that the need was urgent as "questions of the most ordinary character are daily being referred to England." As a final reminder to the committee that teaching was most important in such a position, it was stated, "It is possible for learning to be made captivating and attractive, by inductive and persuasive enforcement, as it may be rendered repulsive by frigid severity and ascetic dogmatism."

Into such a state of extreme perfection was Frederick McCoy, in August 1854, appointed to the Chair of Natural Science by the Council of the University, from a panel of ninety candidates. From the brief view we have had of his early career and experience in Ireland and England, we can well understand how McCoy was ideally suited for such a post, but it can certainly be asserted that he would have strenuously dissented from the Chancellor of the University that loyalty and good breeding were to be found on one side only of the Irish Sea. This remarkable desideratum is all the more amazing when we realize that Redmond Barry himself was born at Ballcleugh, County Cork. It was certainly a noteworthy achievement that a man, who had not a university degree, should be appointed to such a post.

Before sailing for Australia, McCoy was able to complete, in association with Sedgwick, the classic work "Synopsis of the Classification of British Palaeozoic Rocks; with a systemative description of the British Palaeozoic Fossils in the Geological Museum of the University of Cambridge", a work which associates the names of Sedgwick and McCoy in the minds of all students of the Cambrian and Silurian rocks. This quarto volume was published in 1855.

McCoy arrived in Australia late in 1854, and set about firstly the organization of the first Chair of Natural Science in the Unversity of Melbourne, a chair "which involved him lecturing in the subjects of chemistry, mineralogy, botany, zoology, comparative anatomy, geology and palaeontology." It is to the everlasting credit of this scientist that, although some of this work had of necessity later to be divided amongst many teachers, up to the time of his death he regarded the subjects of geology, zoology, palaeontology and botany as peculiarly his own. Following his death it was necessary to appoint no fewer than three professors to carry on these subjects. In the organization of such a course of lectures, he found it necessary to make provision at the University for a small teaching or university museum, and we thus see McCoy, even at that early age of his life in the colony, entering into the field of museum work to which he was so devoted in later years, and to which his earlier training made him so eminently suited.

Before considering in some detail the influence which this man had on the academic and scientific life of the new colony which was for the remainder of his life to be his home, we should perhaps know a little of the physical and personal characteristics of this extraordinary scientist, as this will no doubt help us to understand matters a little more clearly as we move on through the years.

We can do no better in this regard than quote in some detail from Ernest Scott's *History of the University of Melbourne.* In this notable historical review, Scott states: "Frederick McCoy was *par excellence* the dandy of the University, and one of the immaculates of the city. A contemporary describes him as 'a spruce and dapper professor, a useful and withal an ornamental functionary'. 'His personal appointments,' the same writer continued, 'are so nearly perfect in taste and fit that he looks as neat and smooth as if he had just emerged from a bandbox. His rosy and ever-youthful face betrays no hint of the heavy cares of office, and bears no trace of the prolonged and arduous scientific labours in which his life has been spent.' Strongly built, ruddy of countenance, his cheeks adorned with reddish Dundreary whiskers—which in later years had paled to a lemon-tinted reminiscence of their former glow—he carried his many 'ologies' with the grace of a dancing master. Though somewhat peppery when thwarted, he was really warm-hearted and friendly."

Even towards the close of his life he was affectionately spoken of as "a spruce, genial old gentleman, who never lost his personal verve."

It was but a short step forward for McCoy to become interested in the National Museum collections then associated with the Philosophical Institute of Victoria, and it is not at all surprising to find him elected a member of that institute on May 8, 1855.

It has been frequently observed and stated that men who are destined to make their mark in some phase of science or other important activity in the community appear at a time when some particular crisis has developed, and by wise leadership or personality, seize the opportunity so created to become outstanding and powerful figures in their own particular field. Such was the case with Frederick McCoy.

He arrived in the colony shortly after the foundations of the National Museum had been laid by the enthusiastic members of the community who later formed the Philosophical Society around the Museum and whose collections were later reinforced by the energetic field collecting of Blandowski: but also at a time when, because of financial stringency in the colony, it was necessary to cut down expenditure somewhere. It was among the scientific activities of the colony that the axe of Sir Charles Hotham fell, and many were the protests made at the economies that were enforced upon the Museum, as some newspaper writers stated, "for the sake of saving some paltry £1,000 or £1,100 a year."

In addition, other branches of science were similarly affected. We find, for example, that Dr. Ferdinand von Mueller, to whom the duty of botanical research had been entrusted in January 1853 by the Lieutenant-Governor of the time, C. J. La Trobe—himself a naturalist of no mean repute—was forced to give up his official position as Government Botanist but allowed to retain the title of his office for the time being. This is the only interpretation that can be placed on the decision of the Government to allow Mueller to join Gregory's exploring expedition to the north-west of Australia, the paltry salary of £300 a year which Mueller had previously received being stopped. Corroboration of this view is forthcoming from the Philosophical Institute report of the time, where a statement is made regretting the absence of Dr. Mueller, and pointing out that "his return will greatly depend on the more prosperous state of the colony."

In addition, it was stated at the time that Mr. Selwyn, who had been entrusted by La Trobe with research into geological problems, "was cramped in his efforts by the want of sufficient equipment."

It was into this environment of uncertainty that Frederick McCoy was thrown, and it was here that he saw his opportunity and took it.

Blandowski at the Museum was feeling the pinch also, and had not sufficient money either to finance field collecting trips, upon which the success of the Museum at that time depended so greatly, or to find means for properly preserving what he already had collected. It is to the enduring credit of Captain Clarke that Blandowski was allowed to retain for a while, on sufferance, a couple of little rooms over the old Assay Office, which, being connected with the Survey Department, was sufficiently under the control of Captain Clarke for temporary possession to be retained. In these rooms Blandowski stowed away his specimens—because of the lack of room they were not able to be displayed to the public, but "were open to the inspection of such of the public as could succeed in finding what they wanted among the heap."

However, even this generosity of Captain Clarke could not last for ever, and because of the necessity for making alterations to the rooms at the Assay Office it became imperative to find another home for the collections. Apparently with the advice of Professor McCoy, an offer was made by Sir Charles Hotham to the Council of the University to take charge of the specimens already collected, and house them until other arrangements could be made. In October 1855, the council of the Philosophical Institute presented to the Governor a memorial asking that the National Museum be not removed to the University. Sir Charles listened courteously to this request, but at the time was not able to give the council a definite answer on the proposition, obviously because of his previous commitment to the University.

It was at this particular time that McCoy was appointed palaeontologist of the Geological Survey of Victoria, his appointment dating from May 1856, and carrying a salary of £300 per annum.

Not hearing anything further on the matter from the administration following the death of Sir Charles Hotham, and having learned that it was the immediate intention of the Government to go ahead with the proposed transfer, the council of the Philosophical Institute, by a decision made on May 20, 1856, decided to make further representations against the proposals. Accordingly, a committee of five members of the council was appointed to form a "Museum Committee" to memorialize the Government on the matter. This committee went into action immediately, and on June 17, 1856, presented their memorial to His Excellency Major-General Edward Macarthur "directing your Excellency's attention to the serious disadvantages that would result to the public and to the cause of science from such an arrangement." There is no doubt from the final paragraph of their memorial as to their ideas on the matter—

> The prayer of your memorialists is, therefore, that your Excellency will be pleased to direct that the National Museum, instead of being transferred to the University, be removed to the Public Library building, or some other convenient centrally-situated position . . . .

This request was received sympathetically by His Excellency who, in his reply, acknowledged the desirability of a central location for the Museum, but stated that the consent of the Public Library Trustees would be necessary, and also that of the Council of the University, which apparently had entered into some arrangement on the matter with the previous Governor. It was, however, made perfectly clear to the committee that any arrangements entered into with the University were of an entirely temporary nature, as it was proposed ultimately to erect some building specially for the reception of the National Museum.

The same committee, on July 1, 1856, following the advice of His Excellency, made direct representations to the Public Library Trustees through the chairman, Mr. Justice Redmond Barry. The importance of this approach on the future development of the National Museum could not be envisaged at that time, but it was an action that had a most profound effect on the institution in the future. Future events showed the chairman of the trustees, Mr. Justice Barry, who was also Chancellor of the University, played no small part in the curbing of McCoy's activities.

Obviously with this thought of the transfer in mind, McCoy grasped the opportunity of delivering an address to the Philosophical Institute of

To His Excellency Major General
Edward Macarthur, Commander of
the Forces in the Australian Colonies, and
the Officer administering the Government of
Victoria

The Memorial of the Committee of the
Philosophical Institute of Victoria
appointed at a General Meeting held 20th
May 1856

May it please your Excellency

During the administration of his Excellency the late Sir Charles Hotham who was the Patron of the Philosophical Institute the Council of that body addressed him on the 17th October last on the subject of the National Museum, to which his Excellency was pleased to return a very courteous reply but was not at that time in a position to give a definite answer

That no communication has since been received from Government by the Philosophical Institute, and as they have learnt that it is the intention of Government to transfer the Museum to the University they appointed the present Committee for the purpose of directing your Excellencys attention to the serious disadvantages that would result to the Public and to the cause of science from such an arrangement

That your Memorialists being impressed with the conviction, that the great aim of a National Museum should be to spread abroad as widely as possible the valuable knowledge it contains of the resources and natural history of the Country we live in, and to awaken the public taste to scientific pursuits Would beg respectfully to suggest that the first step towards accomplishing so great an ultimate object is to place the National Museum in that Locality where the Public will be brought most in contact with it - The time of each individual of the general public here is so valuable that only a very few can afford to step so far out of their ordinary walks as the University, and even the present location of the Museum at the Assay Building although much less remote has hitherto, your Memorialists can affirm without hesitation greatly limited its sphere of usefulness, many persons in this Country remaining still ignorant of its very existence

Your Memorialists would also respectfully bring under the consideration of your Excellency, that the Philosophical Society was originally founded in connection with the National Museum and contributed to the utmost of its ability towards the success of that institution and as the objects of the Philosophical Institute so intimately coincide with those of the National Museum, your Memorialists earnestly desire that so useful a connection should continue uninterrupted. In "Tasmania" such an arrangement has been found so beneficial, that the entire control of the Museum and Experimental Garden is there confided to the Royal Society

It appears to your Memorialists that the public Library Building offers great advantages for the reception of the National Museum, the lower Hall being quite adequate for its present requirements — Besides its central position, the valuable stores of knowledge contained in the Library are beginning to attract the most intelligent portion of the Community, and the presence of works of reference and specimens under the same roof will materially facilitate investigation - In our Mother Country the greatest of collections, the British Museum, is in the same building with the National Library, and such a combination has there been attended with the best results

That the Philosophical Institute being now recognized as a National Institution, your Memorialists desire to embody in the present Memorial a request that some room be allotted to the Society, in which its Meetings may be held and its property preserved If accommodation could be granted them in the public Library building, it would be most in accordance with the objects of the Society

Your Memorialists are desirous, in conclusion of assuring your Excellency that the well ascertained wishes of the Public point to the maintenance of the National Museum as an Independent Institution and one which it is hoped will soon take its rank amongst similar monuments of science in other Countries, and the Philosophical Institute, as a public body representing the scientific Interests of the community, pledges itself to give it their warmest support and to assist by every means in carrying out the great objects, which such an Institution when rendered truly national, is destined to accomplish

The Prayer of your Memorialists therefore is, that your Excellency will be pleased to direct, that the National Museum instead of being transferred to the University, be removed to the Public Library Building, or to some other convenient centrally situated position, and that a room be allotted to the Philosophical Institute; if practicable in the Library Building -

And your Memorialists as in duty bound, will ever pray

Arthur Dobrée.

David E. Wilkie M.D.

Thomas E. Rawlinson

Fredk Acheson

Melbourne 11th June 1856.

Photo-copy of memorial of the Philosophical Institute of Victoria requesting the removal of the National Museum to the Public Library building in Melbourne, June 11, 1856

Victoria on the subject "Museums in Victoria". Whether McCoy did this with the genuine feeling that he realized that the Philosophical Institute had been originally, when inaugurated as the Philosophical Society, built around the Museum or whether he realized that, when he made the next move he was contemplating, there would be immediate trouble from the Institute, we can only hazard a guess. But knowing McCoy as we now know him, the latter motive may have been the correct one, as he endeavoured always to be a step ahead of his critics. McCoy, after a certain amount of deliberate frustration at the meeting, delivered his paper at the Institute on July 15, 1856.

In this paper, McCoy made some important contributions to the value of and necessity for museums in a new colony, and set out in no uncertain terms what was in his mind for his future work among museums. As this was actually the first authoritative detailed statement on museums made in the colony, it is fitting to describe in detail some of McCoy's ideas, for we will be seeing later how much of his earlier ideals he was able to put into practice.

It is rather interesting to note that, even in McCoy's day, approximately a century ago, there existed the same curious ideas of museums as exist in the minds of many people to-day. He states in his paper:

> Very many of even the better informed classes of the public cling to the old notion of a museum being at best a place merely for innocent amusement of school days and idlers:
>
> A place . . . . . . , where
> . . . . . . a tortoise hung,
> An alligator stuff'd, and other skins
> Of ill-shaped fishes!
>
> might be gaped at . . . . and it is only within the last few years that our countrymen are beginning to find out that, under proper direction, and as managed in modern times, museums become the most ready and effectual means of communicating the knowledge and practical experience of the experienced few, to the many who, under less favourable circumstances, are engaged in, or mean to enter upon, those useful pursuits of life which depend more or less directly upon a knowledge of the peculiarities of the raw materials which Nature furnishes to us.

How well known these words are in these so-called modern days! And I seem to recall that every museum director has, in his annual report or on some other important occasion, made a similar if not identical plea concerning museums in modern life.

McCoy based his pleas for museums in his new country of adoption on the series of museums established in England by the British Board of Trade, and suggested that they should be divided into Museums of Natural Science and its applications, and Museums of Art. He pointed out that a commencement had already been made with collections in the field of botany, zoology and geology, and a valuable foundation laid for a first-class National

Museum. It was at this point in his address that McCoy really showed his hand, and emphasized two things that must have been in his mind for some considerable time. I will quote his own words:

> I am also informed that, two or three years ago, the Government had determined to appoint a Director of the Museum, in accordance with the system pursued at home in the great national museums to which I have alluded. This officer has been found by experience to be absolutely necessary for the satisfactory carrying out of the objects of such institutions. At home, the office is always filled by some man of established reputation and varied scientific knowledge . . . . It is to be regretted that this office was not filled up at the time . . . . Another obstacle to the formation hitherto in Victoria of a great National Museum, was the want of a suitable building to hold the specimens. The town having now the large Museum built expressly for the purpose by the University, and part of the ground floor of the Public Library, removes this obstacle to the bringing of the scattered fragments of collections together; and although we have as yet no complete Museum, it will be seen that we have the materials for a very great and good one, and unusually favourable opportunities for completing it on the most approved plans.

It seems obvious now that McCoy's heart and soul were in the development of the Museum, and that all his plans were being worked around himself as Director, with the Museum situated at the University. How well this planning of his turned out can best be seen in the tremendous strides forward that the Museum made during McCoy's period as Director from January 1858 until his death in 1899.

After discussing the formation of a botanical museum and pointing out the fact that the University was also looking after the specimens collected by Dr. Mueller at the direct request of the Commissioner of Public Works (Mueller apparently being away with the Gregory Expedition at the time), he then turned his attention to zoological museums, and again made a highly significant and profound statement. This occurred in the first sentence of this section—"Zoological museums are either local or general: the first being as complete a series of species as possible of some particular locality; the latter being principally generic types from all parts of the world." This expressed most clearly the difference in McCoy's mind between a university museum (the main purpose of which was for teaching) and a national museum (which contained primarily material of local scientific value). This clear-cut statement was of great value at a later date when public opinion ran high over the proposed transfer of the National Museum to the University.

The printed report of this paper appears in Volume 1 of the Transactions of the Philosophical Institute of Victoria published in 1857, and, as with Blandowski's paper mentioned earlier, we find an intriguing ending to the article. At page 134 of the printed report appears the following: "Continued on page 159". However, there is no page 159, but instead appears a concise but most expressive statement: "The continuation of Professor McCoy's paper has been omitted from this volume of the Transactions, by order of the Council, because, as furnished to the Honorary Secretary, it contained matter not yet read before the Institute."

Perhaps it is purely coincidence that the first two leaders of the Museum caused considerable agitation among the council of the body that was supposed to be supporting and nurturing the Museum. However, in McCoy's case the reason for the unpleasantness appears to be very different to that in the case of Blandowski. It is obvious that some members of the council realized that McCoy was about to make a bold stroke to obtain the transference of the Museum to the University, and, with that in mind, made deliberate attempts to prevent him reading his paper *in toto* at the meeting of the Institute on July 15, 1856. They succeeded in this, and McCoy was only given time to supply a summary of his intended paper, in which it was expected that he would make statements that would influence the legislature of the time. Accordingly, when the papers were printed, only that part of the address that had actually been presented by McCoy was allowed to go to press.

At this same meeting the members of the Philosophical Institute of Victoria decided to take definite action to prevent McCoy's plan of moving the museum to the University from coming into effect. Consequently, a petition was prepared and signed by twenty-six persons—chiefly members of the Institute—and presented to the Right Worshipful the Mayor of Melbourne, asking for the calling of a public meeting. This petition was as follows:

Under the Auspices of the Philosophical Institute of Victoria.

To the Right Worshipful the Mayor of Melbourne.
Sir,

We the undersigned hereby respectfully request that you will call a public meeting of the citizens to take into consideration the great importance of a National Museum for the city of Melbourne and to adopt such steps as may be deemed advisable to prevent the removal to the University of the present public museum which consists of upwards of 6,000 valuable Australian specimens.

We have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servants,

C. R. Blackett
S. Iffla
James Service
H. Langlands
L. Shiel
John J. Bleasdale
L. S. Christie
George Horne
Geo. A. Mornitz
R. C. Oliver
Wm. Clarson
T. Worrell
Arthur Bible

Walter Thompson
Robert Bennett Aldr.
Mungo Park Smith
Robert Bowden C.C.
John Maund M.D.
John Hood
Charles McCarthy
John Macadam M.D.
David E. Wilkie M.D.
Thomas E. Rawlinson
Arthur Dobree
Richard Eades M.B.
Sam. Masters

This was apparently favourably received, as there appears at the foot of the petition the statement—"In accordance with the foregoing Requisition I hereby convene a public meeting of the citizens to be held in the Mechanics Institution, Collins Street East, on Saturday the 26th inst. at 3 p.m." It is interesting to note, and it was perhaps typical of that particular legislature of that time, that the Mayor, John Thomas Smith, signed this order in pencil.

Immediately prior to the holding of this public meeting, several pertinent comments appeared in the Melbourne press concerning the proposal, mostly not in favour of the proposed change. One report states: "This subject has, within the last few weeks, excited a great deal of interest, not only among the members of the Institute but among the public generally", while in the same report appears the statement: ". . . the members of the Institute have come to the conclusion that it would best meet the emergency of the case, and promote the interests of the public, if the Museum were temporarily located in the lower hall of the Public Library, until the New Parliament meets, when they hope that a liberal sum will be voted for the erection of a suitable building."

The public meeting was duly held in the Mechanics Institution on Saturday, July 26, 1856, and although it was stated earlier that the subject had created a great deal of interest among the public generally, we find this rather significant statement in one of the press reports of the meeting: "The Hall of the Institute was certainly not more than half full." The Mayor apparently was also not interested, as the chairman of the meeting read "some letters of excuse for non-attendance, including one from the Mayor, who regretted that he was kept away by more important business." Various speakers discussed at length the disadvantages of the proposal to transfer the museum to the University, while others, the minority, were equally in favour of the proposal. The main objection at the time appeared to be the distance of the University from the city, many contending that it was out of reach of the average citizen of the city. Several important resolutions were carried at this meeting and a deputation formed to present these resolutions to "His Excellency the Officer Administering the Government". These resolutions were as follows:

1. That this meeting is strongly impressed with the great importance of a National Musuem, both as a means of education for all classes and also as an absolute requirement for diffusing among the community a correct knowledge of the products and resources of Australia and other countries.
2. That this meeting, having learnt with deep regret that orders have been issued for the immediate removal of the present Museum to the University buildings, records its strong disapprobation of so remote and inconvenient locality.
3. That this meeting regards it of vital importance that the public Museum should continue as an independent national institution, and therefore

deprecates its removal to any locality where it may by any possibility become solely an University collection.

4. That in the opinion of this meeting it is imperative on the Government immediately to provide suitable accommodation, in a convenient and central locality, for the reception of the highly valuable collections already formed at the public expense, and that they should at the earliest possible period carry out their original intention of erecting a suitable building for the National Museum, in connection with the Public Library building.
5. That a deputation consisting of the Mayor of Melbourne, Dr. Macadam, M.D., Mr. Service, Mr. Westgarth, Mr. Hood, Dr. Wilkie, M.D., Mr. Langlands, Rev. Mr. Bleasdale, Mr. Thos. Rae, Dr. Embling, M.D., Rev. Mr. Jones, Dr. Iffla, Mr. O'Shanassy, Mr. Clowes, Dr. Eades and Mr. Rawlinson be appointed to draw up a memorial embodying the resolutions passed at this meeting, and to lay the same before His Excellency the Officer Administering the Government. The deputation afterwards to act as a Committee, and take such further steps in this matter as they may consider necessary.

That matters moved very quickly in those days is evident from the fact that in the second report of this Museum committee, presented to the ordinary monthly meeting of the Philosophical Institute on August 19, 1856, they were forced to report that, while the special committee appointed at the public meeting of protest on July 26 was arranging a further public meeting on the subject, the collections of the Museum were hastily removed from the Assay Building by McCoy and delivered to the University.

The general approval given the University in 1855 by Sir Charles Hotham for the transfer of the Museum to the University prompted the Government to take immediate action to provide suitable space. As the University was then being built, it was suggested that over the lecture rooms, the foundations of which had been laid and which must at any rate be roofed in, a suitable suite of rooms for the Museum might be obtained at a very small additional expenditure, by simply raising the walls, which would carry the roof of the northern wing. This suggestion was adopted and the sum of £10,000 voted by the then Legislative Council for the purpose of providing accommodation for the existing collection of the natural history of the colony.

It was into this building, consisting of four rooms, that the collections from the Assay Building were moved. McCoy, at a slightly later date, describes them as good rooms, perfectly free from dust on account of the extensive enclosed grounds, well lighted and admirably adapted in all respects to the use to which they were appropriated, and sufficiently convenient in situation to allow of a regular number of visitors (over 35,000 in 1860). It is obvious that, at this time, McCoy took over control of the collections unofficially, but it was not until January 1858 that he was formally appointed Director.

That there was a great deal of public interest and perhaps a little amusement in this removal episode is well shown by a cartoon and a short poem which appeared in the issue of the *Melbourne Punch* for August 14, 1856. It is well to quote this poem in full, as it supplies us with some appreciation of the reaction of the public, both in the city and in the country, to McCoy's action.

THE RAID ON THE MUSEUM

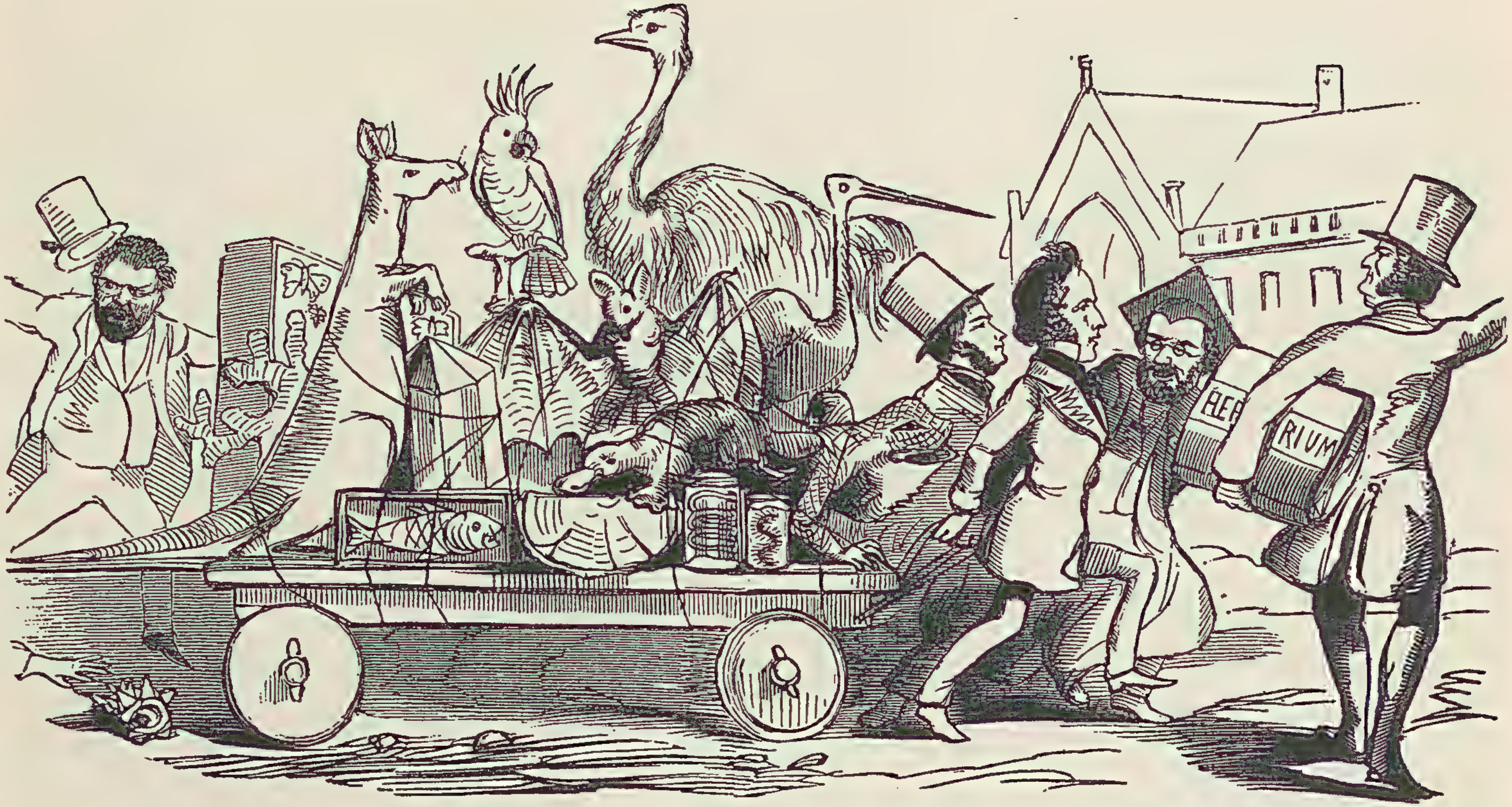
There was a little man,
And he had a little plan,
The public of their specimens to rob, rob, rob,
So he got a horse and dray,
And he carted them away,
And chuckled with enjoyment of the job, job, job.

Blandowski's pickled 'possums
And Mueller's leaves and blossoms,
Bugs, butterflies, and beetles stuck on pins, pins, pins,
Light and heavy, great and small,
He abstracted one and all—
May we never have to answer for such sins, sins, sins.

There were six foot kangaroos,
Native bears and cockatoos
That would make a taxidermist jump for joy, joy, joy;
And if you want to know
Who took them you should go
And should seek information from McCoy, Coy, Coy.

When one's living far away,
Up the country I dare say,
It's very nice to have such things at hand, hand, hand,
Yet it don't become professors,
When they become possessors,
Of property by methods contraband, band, band.

The special committee of protest held a further interview with His Excellency the Acting Governor on August 1, and further protested against the removal of the Museum to the University, and also made a strong recommendation (a) that the Museum should be placed under the control of a special body of "three, five or more gentlemen as in the case of the Public Library and University", and (b) that immediate steps should be taken by the Government to secure the area of land between the Public Library and Russell Street for the purpose of a new museum. If this deputation did nothing more, it obtained a distinct assurance from both the Acting Governor and the Colonial Secretary that the removal to the University was purely and solely a temporary measure, until funds could be provided for a proper permanent building.



(*Melbourne Punch*, August 14, 1856)

THE SUCCESSFUL FORAY: OR THE PROFESSOR'S RETURN

That these assurances satisfied the Museum committee is apparent, because we do not find any further mention of the transfer in the minutes of the Philosophical Institute. It is obvious now that the Institute was not concerned with McCoy's management or administration of the Museum, but was genuinely concerned with the possibility that the Museum might become a permanent integral part of the University, and therefore become lost to the members of the general public who would obtain most use from it. While there is plenty of evidence to show that the Institute assisted the collections at the University considerably over the next few years, there is also some evidence to support the fact that the Institute for a while established its own museum, and deposited specimens there. What became of these collections we do not know for sure, but it can safely be assumed that finally they found their way into the much larger collection at the University.

When the hue and cry following the removal of the collections from the Assay Office to the University had died down, McCoy set about with his great thoroughness and enthusiasm to build up the collections to the greatest possible extent. It was here that the benefit of his influential contacts overseas became of such great importance, and it is largely owing to this that the nucleus of what later became one of the finest collections in the Southern Hemisphere was laid down. Where McCoy obtained his money for the very large purchases that he made over the next few years is not apparent, although when we realize the extent to which McCoy became embarrassed in later years because of his casual attention to financial matters we can easily understand that he let his enthusiasm run wild, and let the financial side of things take care of itself. Quite early in his administration of the Museum he ran up against financial worries with the Government, and on numerous occasions was forced to write to either the President of the Board of Land and Works or the Chief Secretary asking for additional money to be allotted for the payment of accounts that he had incurred, receiving a corresponding number of requests from the Government in reply reminding him that he must not incur any further expenditure without the consent of the appropriate authorities. That McCoy was a diplomat in addition to his many other qualifications is evidenced by the fact that on these occasions he usually expressed regret, informing them that such a thing would not occur again.

Shortly after the setting up of the museum at the University, McCoy commenced his declared policy of building up a large teaching collection of natural history material, which he felt was one of the purposes of the national museum. It is certainly significant that he attacked this aspect of the building-up process first, because, as we know from later experience, McCoy himself was not a field man, and it was reliably stated at the time of his death that the whole of his outstanding scientific work in Australia was carried out on museum specimens, without his ever having once

SIR FREDERICK McCOY, K.C.M.G., M.A., D.SC., F.R.S., F.G.S.
Honorary Director, 1858-1899

conducted detailed field work. This was a remarkable, almost incredible, performance for a scientist in a new country where the opportunities for field work were so varied and so extensive.

In 1857, McCoy commenced correspondence with overseas authorities—authorities in their own particular branch of science—in an effort to build up, in the shortest possible time, the collections of his Museum. It was in this regard that his personal contact with overseas workers proved invaluable.

(*a*) The Rev. Professor Henslow of Hitcham Rectory, Suffolk, England.

In a letter dated July 21, 1857, McCoy informed Professor Henslow that he had just received an authority from the Government "to spend £600 in getting a copy as it were of your Museum of Economic, Botanical and Agricultural Museum at Kew", and in the same letter states "if you would set anyone to form such a collection under your direction for us you would confer a great obligation on the country; the remuneration you would assign to such a person and all incidental expenses as travelling, postage, clerk to write letters and catalogues, will all be most cheerfully paid by the Colony whose desire it is above all things to save time or take it by the forelock." McCoy obviously was thinking of his Museum of Economic Botany and Agriculture at that time, and was hopeful of obtaining a large set of working models of agricultural machinery as well as collections of injurious insects and fungi.

(*b*) J. O. Westwood, Esq., London.

To Mr. Westwood, McCoy forwarded the sum of £250 to obtain "as large a collection of the generic types of insects, crustacea and other articulata as can be obtained." It is interesting to note that, right at the commencement of the Museum, McCoy impressed upon his overseas correspondents that any material sent to the Museum should be accurately named and labelled in all respects in exactly the same way as modern museum technique requires.

(*c*) John Gould, Esq., London.

To the famous John Gould of the Zoological Society of London McCoy entrusted the sum of £400 to obtain a set of generic types of "good bird skins and for species as good as exemplification of the principal geographical groups." Again McCoy emphasized the necessity for full details of each specimen, and made an interesting statement in his letter: "Our taxidermist begs to have double the quantity of eyes of assorted sizes that may be required for the birds you send." That McCoy indulged in flattery and a slight playing up to people is well evident in the final stage of this letter to Gould where he states: "I hope that you will take pity on us in this remote corner as *you are one of us* and I am sure you will excuse this trouble I have ventured to give you."

(*d*) Dr. J. E. Gray, British Museum, London.

To Dr. Gray of the British Museum he entrusted the task of obtaining all the generic types possible and geographical groups of "quadrupeds, British and other fishes dried flat, shells, corals, echinoderms and reptiles for the sum of £520." In this case, he asked Dr. Gray to name all the specimens in accordance with the British Museum collections, at the same time requesting a complete set of British Museum catalogues which "are the most valuable works in all the literature of zoology."

(*e*) Professor Sir Richard Owen, Royal College of Surgeons.

McCoy in his letter to Professor Owen stated that as the Victorian Government had started a Public Museum for general classical instruction in natural science he would be glad if Professor Owen would obtain for him, for the sum of £30, a "few separated skulls and other parts of skeletons ticketed and coloured and connected to illustrate your Vertebral Theory."

At the same time as this expansion of the Museum with overseas material was getting under way, McCoy was engaged in the unfortunate controversy with Blandowski over the return of certain specimens and drawings to the Museum.

McCoy's qualifications and experience as a natural history scientist were extensively availed of by the Government, and it is not surprising to find the Government in 1857 approaching McCoy for advice on the expenditure of money concerning the development of mining and agriculture. McCoy very wisely requested the assistance in this matter of A. R. C. Selwyn, who had been appointed Director of the Geological Survey of Victoria in 1852. This request of McCoy's is a very significant one, and it was no doubt partly responsible for the establishment by the Government in 1858 of a Board of Science, whose function was to advise the Government on all matters wherein special scientific or technical knowledge was requisite. The original members of this board were outstanding men as will be seen from the following list:

The Honourable Andrew Clarke, Captain R.E., M.L.A.
The Hon. Charles Pasley, Captain R.E., Commissioner of Public Works.
Frederick McCoy, Esq., F.G.S.L., Professor of Natural Science in the University of Melbourne.
Charles Whybrow Ligar, Esq., Surveyor-General of Victoria.
Charles Christian Darbyshire, Esq., Engineer in Chief of the Victorian Railways.
Alfred Richard Cecil Selwyn, Esq., Government Geologist.
Ferdinand Frederick Mueller, Esq., Government Botanist.
Thomas Skilling, Esq., Director of the Model Farm.
Robert Brough Smyth, Esq., F.G.S.L.

This very imposing scientific committee was called upon many times to advise the Government on the scientific development of the colony. As a board they were also brought into the Blandowski controversy, and it was on their recommendation that legal proceedings were instituted against him to try and regain possession of the natural history material which was actually the property of the Government.

At about this time, certain administrative changes were made in the set-up of the Government which had an important bearing on the conduct of the Museum. In the year 1857, by act of Parliament, the functions of both the Surveyor-General and the Commissioner of Public Works were transferred to a new department, known as the Board of Land and Works. The board was to consist of not less than three or more than five members, of whom one, the "President of the Board of Land and Works", was to be a responsible Minister, but all the others were to be permanent officials, incapable of sitting in Parliament. The object of this scheme was, clearly, to abolish the offices of Surveyor-General and Commissioner of Public Works, and to place the whole administration of Crown lands, together with the creation and management of public works, in the hands of a single responsible Minister, the President of the Board of Land and Works. This part of the scheme seems to have fallen through very quickly, as the Surveyor-General reappeared as the Commissioner of Crown Lands and Survey in December, 1858, simultaneously with the reappearance of the Commissioner of Public Works. Into this tangle of political reorganization the Museum found itself tossed about considerably. In its very early stages, it was the direct responsibility of the Surveyor-General, who very carefully nurtured it through its many early troubles. It then became caught up with the reorganization proposal, and for a short while was administered by the President of the Board of Land and Works. It was during this particular regime that McCoy was able to obtain the money or the credit for the purchase of the large overseas collections previously mentioned.

However, just prior to February 15, 1858, a further change in administration occurred which, with some minor alterations, has persisted to this very day. This change took the control of the Museum from the Department of the Board of Land and Works, and vested it with the Chief Secretary. The Chief Secretary at that time replaced the older position of Colonial Secretary, and was then regarded as the official head of the ministry, having been specially given precedence by Royal Institutions of March 11, 1852. Like the Home Secretary in England, the Chief Secretary at that time came in for all government work which did not distinctly belong to a special department, as well as for duties specially imposed on him by name. In the former category were included, among many other sections, the public libraries and museums. The Chief Secretary has, right up to the present time, guided the affairs of the National Museum, and although it is thought by many, both in this country and overseas, that a more suitable governing body, because of the educational activities of a museum, is a Department of Public Instruction or Education Department, the wider freedom of action required particularly by the scientific activities of the Museum makes the Chief Secretary's department an ideal one for general administration and oversight.

It is interesting to note that in the early advice given by McCoy and Selwyn to the Government were such proposals as the development of the coal excavations around Cape Patterson, near where Wonthaggi is to-day, the carrying out of a geological survey of the coast in the region of Cape Patterson for the purpose of locating coal, the erection of buildings for mining, agricultural and geological purposes, and the establishment of a small museum for the housing of the large collection of mining and machinery models which were rapidly accumulating from overseas and local sources. We can see, in this early scheme of proposals to the Government, the master hand of McCoy at work developing not only the geological resources of the country, but also the museum possibilities in all fields of natural science.

Apparently the earlier pessimistic prophesies of the council of the Philosophical Institute concerning the location of the museum at the University were not fully realized, because McCoy, on October 28, 1857, found it necessary to apply to the Government for the engaging of a person to act as watchman and cleaner in the Museum, as models and specimens were being damaged and destroyed by visitors. For this position, which McCoy considered a remuneration of £75 per annum ample and sufficient, a William Geoghegan of Melbourne was recommended. This request, not being favourably considered at the time, was repeated by McCoy in December of the same year, except that this time he asked that the remuneration be fixed at £80 per annum. Whether the increased salary asked for influenced the Government or not we cannot say, but on January 2, 1858, William Geoghegan was informed that he had been appointed at a salary of £1.10.0 per week, under the following conditions:

> You will be required to come on duty at 8 o'clock a.m., to have all the Museum rooms swept out before 9 o'clock, and to occupy yourself during the remainder of the day with dusting and cleaning the glass-cases, and generally seeing to the safety of the collections, being relieved from duty at 6 o'clock p.m. You will also hold yourself in readiness to act as messenger when required by the Director of the Museum.

How times have changed since then, particularly when we realize that Mr. Geoghegan worked six days a week!

The news of the successful setting up of the Museum at the University apparently spread rapidly, and it was not long before local collections of natural history and models for the mining museum were offered to McCoy both as gifts and as purchases. Collections from as far afield as Sydney were submitted for purchase and McCoy at once was in a difficult position, as his limited budget of £200 per quarter did not allow him to spread himself in the field of local purchases. That finances were rather strained at that time can be seen from one of McCoy's letters to the President of the Board of Land and Works when he states: "It is unreasonable to expect the taxidermist (not to mention myself) to pay several pounds of petty cash every month, particularly if (as in the case of last month) the delay in re-imbursement happens to be considerable."

One of the first exchanges of natural history material entered into by McCoy appears to have been late in 1857, with a Mr. Charles Thatcher of Bendigo, when he agreed to accept specimens of shells from New Caledonia and the Solomon Islands in exchange for duplicates from the Murray River (presumably from the Blandowski expedition). McCoy lost no opportunity, even at that early time in the formation of the Museum, of acquiring specimens he deemed necessary to build up his collections.

Among the earliest of the material received from abroad by McCoy was a collection of North American bird skins "presented by the Boston Society of Natural History to the Royal Society of Natural History, Melbourne, New South Wales". This collection was despatched from Boston late in 1857, accompanied by a catalogue setting out in some detail particulars of the 143 specimens representing 107 species that were forwarded. Among this collection must be mentioned a pair of the now extinct Passenger Pigeons, *Ectopistes migratoria,* and one skin of the beautiful marbled Godwit, *Limosa fedoa,* now a rare bird in the United States. The original label of this latter species shows that it was collected at Savannah, Georgia, on January 7, 1850.

The widespread knowledge of McCoy was much in evidence again at this time, he being frequently consulted by the Government and private individuals on such widely separated matters as the preservation of timber specimens and the cultivation and retting of flax, and one wonders how he found sufficient time to attend to his University duties, which must, in a young and growing colony, have been considerable, even though the number of students was small.

At about this time, McCoy laid down a matter of policy which has come to be regarded all over the world as a fair and just method of handling exchanges of natural history material. He stated in a special report to the Chief Secretary at the time, and dated January 25, 1858, "The rule which has been laid down to regulate the distribution of duplicate specimens from the Public Museum of Melbourne to societies or individuals is that an approximately equal number of specimens may be exchanged for specimens of other countries required by the Museum."

Gerard Krefft, who had accompanied Blandowski in his early explorations of the natural history of Victoria, made application to McCoy at the time (January 28, 1858) for appointment to the staff of the Museum either as a clerk, collector or draughtsman, and submitted in support of his application a most imposing array of qualifications based on his experience with Blandowski and a previous employer, a Mr. Detmold. McCoy was not in a position to make a permanent appointment to his staff, but the reputation of Krefft was so sound that he had no hesitation whatever in making an offer of temporary employment to him at ten shillings per day. It is obvious that McCoy closely questioned Krefft on his associations with Blandowski as we find that, immediately following his appointment, he delivered to McCoy specimens he had received from Blandowski, with an explanation—"I was not aware at the time that Mr. Blandowski had no authority to give me them." George Fulker, the taxidermist of the Museum, also had in his possession at that time specimens collected on the Murray River expedition, but it was with extreme difficulty that McCoy was, at a later date, able to have these returned.

It is certain that Krefft gave very little actual service to the Museum following this offer, as on July 1, 1858, he was in London, after a voyage by sea of nearly ninety days. There he met, at the Zoological Society, many famous people who had previously been names only to him—Dr. Gray of the British Museum and Mr. John Gould of the Zoological Society—and in several letters written to McCoy over a period of two years, and now in the possession of the National Museum, he related the interesting facts concerning the later activities of Blandowski recorded in an earlier chapter.

In the first two letters to McCoy, Krefft repeatedly asked for a position in the National Museum on his return, and it is therefore somewhat surprising to find in the third letter that Krefft was on the staff of the Australian Museum, Sydney. How much he owed McCoy for this appointment is shown in the latter letter—"Allow me to convey to you my sincerest thanks for the kind manner in which you have recommended me to the Trustees of the Australian Museum. I shall always try to deserve your patronage and I hope you will command my services at any time."

This friendship between McCoy and Krefft, and incidentally between the National Museum and the Australian Museum, developed over the years into something more than mere friendship, and lasted until the death of Krefft in 1892. That Krefft retained very strong memories of his expedition with Blandowski is shown in nearly every letter he wrote to McCoy, where he either appealed for some of the duplicate material on an exchange basis or, on numerous occasions, offered to write and illustrate, with his own woodcuts, what he considered the true story of the Murray River expedition and its findings. It is unfortunate that McCoy did not accept this offer in its entirety, although a number of articles appeared in Australian publications at a later date on subjects that Krefft obviously encountered on the earlier expedition. The Krefft manuscripts now in the Mitchell Library, Sydney, incomplete though they are, portray very vividly some of his impressions.

By early 1858, McCoy had gathered around him a small staff—small in numbers, but composed of essential people for the preparation and maintenance of fresh museum specimens. In the official list for 1858, which is apparently the first list published, we find the following:

Name	Office	Salary
McCoy, Frederick	Director of Museum and Palaeontologist	Nil
James, John	Secretary and Accountant (part only)	£100
Sowerby, Henry	Museum Assistant	£200
Geoghegan, Wm.	Keeper of Museum, Watchman and Cleaner	£78
Fulker, Geo.	Taxidermist	£250
Blandowski, Wm. (?)	Zoologist	£500 (including £100 travelling)

It is interesting to note that, in the original table, the name of Blandowski is queried, as apparently at the time he had absented himself from duty without explanation, and his position was under a cloud, particularly as at that time the failure of Blandowski to return specimens to the Museum was very much to the forefront. The other noteworthy observation is that in this list McCoy is the only scientific officer on duty, a feature which remained constant at the Museum right up to the time of his death. Although McCoy considerably increased his taxidermy staff over the years—at one period having six officers carrying out such duties—he retained as his sole responsibility the whole of the zoological and geological scientific work of the institution, and we find in 1898 *e.g.* McCoy, rated as Director, also carries out duties of Zoologist and Palaeontologist to the Government (for the latter being paid a salary of £300 per annum).

Early in March of 1858 Henry Sowerby resigned his position, and at about the same time we find McCoy in trouble because of salary difficulties with the Government, as on February 17, 1858, he had to draw the attention of the Chief Secretary to the fact that the salaries of the staff had not been paid for the previous month, and asking for the matter to be expedited.

By the middle of May, 1858, McCoy was commencing to receive material from abroad, the direct results of his earlier approaches to his colleagues in England. The specimens were apparently arriving in such numbers—he mentions in one report to the Chief Secretary "several thousands of animals and rocks and minerals and models"—that additional space and additional cases became an urgent necessity, and an urgent appeal was made for a sum of £2,000 to cover immediate requirements, and "I have also the honour to suggest that an additional thousand pounds expenditure in completing some of the series of specimens recently acquired would greatly benefit the Museum." Such an appeal could scarcely fail to move the heart even of a hard Treasurer! However, McCoy was not to get the full amount without a fight; some £700 was made available immediately, and it was not until six months later that he received additional money for some extensions after pointing out that his accommodation was hopelessly inadequate for even the material in hand.

In response to McCoy's request to John Gould late in 1857 for "an entire set of generic types of birds", we find an immediate response by Gould. The first consignment, of one thousand specimens, was despatched from England early in 1858, and this was followed by further consignments, at regular intervals, up to the year 1870. Some ten thousand skins in all, of which the great majority were extra-Australian, were purchased from Gould. Of these, not more than one thousand were relaxed and mounted, and the majority of these are still on exhibition. The remainder were retained as cabinet skins, and are all labelled in Gould's own handwriting. It was most unfortunate that McCoy, because of the financial limitations imposed on him immediately he came under the control of the Trustees of the Public Library, was forced to abandon further purchases from Gould after 1870, as the opportunity was lost of procuring New Guinea and Pacific island material, these being the only serious gaps in the great collection. Outstanding amongst the specimens in this collection are many collected by Alfred Russel Wallace, and some taken by F. M. Rayner, surgeon on the voyage of H.M.S. *Herald.*

At this time, a name appears in the records of the Museum which was for many years to become a by-word where taxidermy was concerned. This was the name of John Leadbeater, who commenced duty on May 24, 1858, "stuffing and mounting birds and quadrupeds at a pay of £4 a week of six days of seven hours each." John Leadbeater was the younger son of John Leadbeater senior of London, a partner with his father, Benjamin, in a natural history business, and a distinguished scientist who later became a Fellow of the Royal Society. John junior, shortly after the death of his father in 1852, came to Melbourne where he, with a man named Williams, established a natural history business "collecting for the London House (sole agents) all the various branches of the Natural History of Australia on a large scale, particularly Mammalia etc., for anatomical examination, in spirits." This business, however, was not destined to last for any length of time, and we next hear of Leadbeater on the staff of the National Museum as an assistant and taxidermist. The name of Leadbeater became famous in the later years of the Museum, because of the very careful and painstaking work carried out. So much was McCoy impressed that he later named a new species of native possum *Gymnobelideus leadbeateri* after "the skilled taxidermist of our Public Museum". In addition, his name is commemorated with three species of native birds, *Pardalotus leadbeateri* Ramsay, *Ptilotis leadbeateri* McCoy, and *Cyclopsitta leadbeateri* McCoy.

Sufficient knowledge of the natural history of Victoria had apparently been accumulated by this time to impress the Science Board with the necessity and desirability of commencing a series of publications dealing with this subject. As was to be expected, McCoy was recommended for this task, and it was left to him, as Director of the Museum, to make representations to the Government for the necessary finance to be provided for this purpose. There appears to have been a deal of subtlety in this proposition, the Science Board knowing the reputation of McCoy in his ability to obtain money from the Government. It was McCoy's intention to publish three series of publications in connection with the National Museum. These were to be designated as "Memoirs of the Museum", and the various sections were as follows:

Section A. Decade of the Zoology and Palaeontology of Victoria.

In the zoology category of this section McCoy published, in all, twenty parts between the years 1878 and 1890, while in the palaeontology division only seven of the ten parts planned were published, and these between the years 1874 and 1882.

Section B. General Catalogues of all the specimens and models.

In this section, only Memoir No. 1 was published (undated). It was a descriptive catalogue of eighty pages plus illustrations of the mining, geological and agricultural models in the National Museum of Victoria, and was designed to illustrate how the natural sciences bore upon two of the useful arts of mining and agriculture.

Section C. Separate treatises on subjects illustrated by the National Museum collections.

No actual publications in this section were ever published.

McCoy's first approach to the Chief Secretary was for the sum of £300 to commence the work, he having the necessary assurances that the work of preparing the illustrations could be undertaken by contract. This money being almost immediately approved, McCoy commenced his herculean task, and within a very short time found it necessary to approach the Government for further immediate funds towards the expenses of "publishing Memoirs of the Museum in the Section of Zoology and Palaeontology of Victoria", and also requesting that at least £1,000 be set aside for the following years' publications. McCoy visualized that he would ultimately produce a work dealing with the Recent and Fossil Animals of Victoria. As a preliminary to the publishing of the complete work, he proposed to issue a series of illustrations or impressions only, to be issued in a series of decades at a low price. The names and descriptions of the objects figured were to accompany each plate, so that observers throughout the country would be able to record their observations and fix them by means of these figures to the true objects. A notice was to accompany each decade intimating that such observations would be gladly received and acknowledged in the future systematic issue, which would take place for each class as soon as plates belonging to it were finished.

The production of this work in decades as contemplated by the Government was intended to be a basis for a prodromus of the systematic work on Recent and Fossil Animals and the means of collecting a great body of observations for the latter.

Much criticism of McCoy was forthcoming at and about the time of the transfer of the National Museum to the University concerning the inaccessibility of the new site to the general public, and the fact that the collections would be lost to the public in the University environment. However, it is to McCoy's credit that at no time did he attempt to make it known that the collections were the property of the University—his statement at the time to Professor Sir Richard Owen of the Royal College of Surgeons being indicative of his thoughts in the matter (again finance being a worry) : "I may mention that the Public or Government Museum, of which I am Honorary Director, is the one for which the payments in question are made, although there is also a University Museum (under the same roof) less rich in money, but equally cared for by me, so that I always keep the two accounts quite distinct."

In the estimates of the requirements of the Museum for 1859 we find McCoy branching out considerably, and making provision for large-scale additions to both his library and to the collections. His total requirements amounted to £8,674, a very considerable sum of money even for those times, particularly when none of it was to be used for buildings. One item of £1,000 was for "books of reference for classification of the Museum", while a sum of £4,000 was requested for the purchase of specimens and models. He was certainly not reluctant to present his requirements to the authorities. However, McCoy's requests did not meet with the approval of the financial advisers of the Government, and we find him allowed only the sum of £2,040, apart from salaries, to carry on the work of the Museum, while his request for £1,000 for the publishing of his reports on the natural history of Victoria was completely suppressed. This led to a most eloquent plea by McCoy for a revision of this decision, and we must give him the credit of being able to present a thoroughly convincing argument when the necessity arose.

Leadbeater was now employed as a second taxidermist to George Fulker, who in actual trade was not a taxidermist but a shoemaker, and apparently was appointed to the staff of the Museum some years previously by Blandowski. It was not long before the outstanding work of Leadbeater so impressed McCoy that, when he had occasion to dismiss Fulker for disobeying orders, he immediately recommended the appointment of Leadbeater as first taxidermist. Leadbeater had been handling all the material that was arriving from overseas, a position for which he was particularly well equipped, being, as we have previously seen, a direct descendant of the natural history establishment of Leadbeater & Son of London.

In December 1858, McCoy, finding that his collections were now likely to occupy more space than he originally anticipated, approached the chairman of the Building Committee of the University with a request that further accommodation be built for him for the purpose of displaying specimens and contrivances "in the very important Branch of Economic Geology, with its application to mining, agriculture, metallurgy and other useful arts." In his request, he pointed out that the apartments built for £10,000 at the University previously, even though largely added to from the University funds, did not afford room for this useful and interesting section of the Museum, which was not originally determined upon by its promoters. He suggested that the foundations at the north-east face of the University, containing "various unsightly and dangerous cellars not likely now to be used for kitchens or wine cellars as originally contemplated, would suit admirably for the site of such an apartment and for servants of the Museum, such as bird stuffers, model makers, to work in", and could be completed, with all fittings, for about £4,000. McCoy asked for the approval of the committee to this proposition, so that he could approach the Government for the necessary finances and approval to build.

This approval being granted, McCoy, ten days later, informed the Building Committee that the Chief Secretary had approved of the expenditure of £4,000 for the purpose, but that because of the provisions of the Audit Act, the money would have to be expended before the end of the year. As it was then December 27, it threw a considerable strain on McCoy's resourcefulness. However, he suggested "that Mr. Reid, the architect, should make great exertions (commencing at 6 o'clock to-morrow morning) and get the whole of the materials, stone, iron, wood and plate glass required for the complete work delivered at once as there is now no difficulty in paying for anything within the year. This will put the matter of the reservation of the sum for labour in a favourable light."

McCoy in his application for these extensions stressed the great importance of economic geology in the life of the community, and pointed out that the Museum as an institution was becoming more and more popular every day, and that the number of visitors had increased to a little over 840 a week. This is rather a striking figure, particularly as only a very short time earlier the deputationists who had protested against the removal of the Museum to the University had used as the major part of their argument the utter inaccessibility of the Museum to the general public. McCoy, in spite of his great enthusiasm and optimism, did not realize his ambition to have the new rooms built before the end of the year, and the money lapsed.

He appears to have been continuously in strife with the Government over finance, and apparently his early training, firstly as a student and later as a scientist, did not instill into him the necessity for understanding and obeying government regulations with reference to public accounts. It is quite certain that over a period of years McCoy spent a considerable sum of his own money on Museum business. For example, when he had the opportunity of purchasing a fine collection of Victorian insects, there was no Government money available, so he purchased the collection out of his own pocket for the sum of £100. He remained in this condition of financial uncertainty and embarrassment right through his life, and many were the violent arguments that he had with both contractors and the Government over financial matters.

In July, 1860, McCoy was in communication with Dr. August Krantz of Bonn, on the Rhine, in connection with the purchase of mining models, and at the same time ordering a large collection of rocks and fossils from all parts of the world. This correspondence with Krantz became most voluminous in the years that followed, and the National Museum, through McCoy and later O. R. Rule, owes much to Dr. Krantz for its very fine foreign collection of rocks, minerals and fossils.

In his official request to the Government for finances for the year 1861, McCoy again pointed out the rate at which the Museum was expanding, and stated that the four rooms at that time appropriated to the use of the Museum were only designed for the exhibition of specimens of zoology, and while they were admirably suited for that purpose and for the convenience of the public and the students of the University, it was absolutely necessary to have a fifth room for exhibition of economic geology material, and workshops built for the taxidermist and model-makers to pursue their avocations. He stated: "The great importance to the public of the information to be afforded by this branch of the Museum induces me again for the third year to apply for this accommodation without which the models and specimens I have got together and the great labour I have bestowed upon them cannot afford their full benefit to the public." Accordingly McCoy repeated his previous two requests for a sum of £4,000 to provide for one large room for the exhibition of economic geology material, three storerooms and workshops for museum staff, and glass cases and fittings. This request for additional space was again turned down by the Government, and McCoy in desperation approached the Inspector-General of Public Works and Buildings to approve of an "iron temporary roof with skylights and a wooden floor and ceilings" to be built over the University cellars to prevent the work of the taxidermist and model-maker being damaged by every shower of rain. The estimate for this work was £190, certainly a great come-down from the £4,000 originally requested. This request was to McCoy's "great relief" approved, but, at the last moment, because of a disagreement with the Council of the University as to supervision, etc., of the alterations, the work was never carried out. He applied for the fourth time for this work to be undertaken on September 10, 1861.

Early in 1861, McCoy was informed that in the possession of a Monsieur Laffarque at Ballarat, Victoria, was "an antediluvian egg found in Madagascar". Immediately he was interested in the possibilities of this report, and requested that the egg be forwarded to him for inspection and possible purchase. This was obviously satisfactory as, in June 1862, we have a record that he purchased the specimen for £100—it was an egg of the extinct *Aepyornis,* the colossal Roc, celebrated in The Arabian Nights. It was reported at the time that the owner of this egg was a brother of its discoverer, but the method of its arrival in this country has never been satisfactorily determined, although it is suspected that it may have been brought in by a French sailor. It is most interesting that this is an entire egg, and has never been blown. In view of the possibility that it may have contained a partially incubated embryo, it was submitted, in 1950, to an intense radiological examination, but the evidence was entirely negative. A second egg of Aepyornis is also in the collections of the National Museum, but is accompanied by no data whatever—it is a side-blown specimen. Both of these specimens are among the real treasures of the institution.

Strangely enough, about the middle of 1861 McCoy had some misgivings that the tide was commencing to run against him, and that it was the intention of the Government to remove the Museum from the University and take it away from his control. In a long, impassioned letter to the Chief Secretary of the day, McCoy set out to justify his stewardship of the collections under his charge for the previous three years and concluded his petition: "It would give me great pleasure if you in considering the above would state that the Government has no intention of removing the national collections from that proximity to the University which seems so mutually advantageous." How McCoy must have worried over this possibility, and planned counter measures to any steps that might have been taken!

On December 12, 1860, McCoy received from the Government, through the Chief Secretary, an invitation to act as a member of the Royal Commission that was to be appointed in connection with the Australian Exhibition of 1861. This invitation McCoy readily accepted.

Late in 1861, apparently a state of financial stringency occurred, as McCoy was instructed by the Chief Secretary to effect economies at the Museum, to which he replied that he would "observe the strictest economy in the expenditure of the Votes for the National Museum consistent with the efficiency of that Department." Faced with this possibility of financial curbing, McCoy again approached the Government for finance to provide urgent increased accommodation for the collections, not only because of the large additions to the collections, but also because of the inroads of pests into the material already in the Museum which could not be protected otherwise. The details presented by McCoy in this request of his minimum requirements definitely envisaged a new building which would overcome the difficulty of keeping separate the various collections, some of which were the property of the University and some of the National Museum. He most poignantly pointed out, because of the financial position, it "is my desire to see the most extreme economy which the Board of Works can point out used both in material and design consistent with safety from fire and weather and the exhibition of the objects."

McCoy's choice of words in his official correspondence cannot but be admired, and while he found it necessary to use his best penmanship on financial matters and in pleas to the Government, he also showed his versatility on other occasions. There was the famous occasion when a Mrs. Poole of Sandridge (now Port Melbourne) asked permission of McCoy to model him in wax. To this McCoy instructed the following reply to be forwarded: "As to Mrs. Poole's flattering offer to perpetuate Professor McCoy's feature in wax, his modesty compels him to decline with many thanks to inflict his appearance on posterity."

It is obvious that McCoy was not at all interested in anthropology or ethnology, and it is rather surprising that he missed such a glorious opportunity of acquiring material representative of the aborigines of Australia for inclusion in the national collections—such collections would form a normal part of the large national collections that would be viewed in overseas museums. In fact, McCoy appeared almost contemptuous of such material, as on one occasion when a "Widow's Cap" from the Murray tribe of aborigines was offered to the Museum he declined it with the scathing comment that it was nothing more than "a work of human ingenuity".

At about this time, the importance of the meteorite finds at Cranbourne, in southern Victoria, came under public notice, and McCoy was immediately in the field for them for his Museum. Apparently two large meteorites were discovered in the Cranbourne district and recognized as such about 1853 or 1854. In the latter year, "a specimen of iron from Western Port and a horse shoe made from it" were exhibited in the Melbourne Exhibition, and it is certain that these came from the larger of the two meteorites. The smaller of the two was discovered shortly after.

The larger of the two meteorites, now known as Cranbourne No. 1, was located on the property of a Mr. McKay, about three and a half miles in a southerly direction from the township of Cranbourne. This was offered by McKay to E. G. Fitzgibbon, the then Town Clerk of Melbourne, if he would bear the cost of its removal. This he declined, however, and finally it was purchased by a neighbour of McKay's, a James Bruce, for the sum of £1. The smaller of the two meteorites, Cranbourne No. 2, was located on the property of a James Laneham, some two miles east from the township of Cranbourne, and about four miles from the larger meteorite. This was also offered to Fitzgibbon for purchase, but likewise declined. Finally Cranbourne No. 2 was purchased from Laneham by a Mr. A. T. Abel in February 1861, it being recorded that Laneham was glad to dispose of it, as he regarded it as a nuisance. The purchase price of this meteorite was never disclosed, but it has been reliably stated that the total cost involved, including bringing it to Melbourne, was about £50. This meteorite was exhibited at the Melbourne Exhibition which opened on October 1, 1861, and later at the International Exhibition in London in 1862. It was this smaller meteorite that McCoy was firstly interested in for his Museum, and tried to purchase from Abel. However, the price asked was apparently too much for McCoy, and it was finally offered to the British Museum and purchased by them for £300. Being unsuccessful in obtaining the smaller one of the two large ones discovered, which according to him "had fallen into the hands of a person acting merely as a dealer . . . and who refuses to place it in our National collection except for such extravagant outlay as would put it out of the question", McCoy made a most impressive plea to Mr. James Bruce of Cranbourne, in whose possession was now the larger meteorite, to "do a great service to Science in Victoria by consenting to present the meteorite to the Public Museum." This plea must have had some effect on Mr. Bruce as, in reply to McCoy's request, he offered to present *half* the meteorite to the National Museum, provided the other half was despatched to the British Museum in London. McCoy's reaction to this was that the British Museum had already purchased the smaller Cranbourne meteorite and would therefore not be wanting a "superfluity of Australian meteorites", so Mr. Bruce should let him have the whole piece.

Apparently at this stage of proceedings some high feelings developed between McCoy and Dr. Mueller, the Government Botanist, when it became known that Dr. Mueller and Mr. Abel were acting together in an effort to get the whole of the meteorite transferred to the British Museum. McCoy's language in a letter to Mr. Bruce of Cranbourne is a real classic, and must be quoted: ". . . if there be no relenting on the part of those who contemplate the more than ostrich-like gluttony of the British Museum swallowing up our two Victorian meteoritic iron masses when one alone would form fit food for all their philosophical speculations and leave us something to feast on as well." Finally an arrangement was suggested by Sir Henry Barkly, then Governor of Victoria, whereby it was recommended that the British Museum purchase the Meteorite No. 2, and then present it to the National Museum, in return for which they would be given Meteorite No. 1 free of charge.

The Government then took a hand in the matter, and considered it so seriously that they appointed a special Commission, with the Hon. G. S. Evans as chairman and McCoy one member to investigate the claims of the discoverer and the owner of the land, and to report whether any steps could be taken to secure the meteorites for the national collection. The Commission, after a number of meetings, apparently found it could do nothing, and no report was submitted to Parliament.

Eventually the British Museum accepted Sir Henry Barkly's suggestion, and the Cranbourne meteorite No. 1 arrived at the British Museum in 1865, while meteorite No. 2 reached the National Museum later, and is now on public exhibition in the mineral gallery. Meteorite No. 1, which weighed approximately 3½ tons, was set up on public view in front of the National Museum at the University pending its removal to London.

So ended a remarkable series of events in the life of the Museum concerning two remarkable meteorites.

In his return of statistics for the year 1861, McCoy makes some interesting comments on the visitors to the Museum. He states firstly that some 37,534 people passed through the Museum in the twelve months period, and "the average duration of the visits appears to be about 1½ hours on the average, and with one trifling exception no injury either accidental or intentional has been done to any of the specimens or models, although persons of all classes are admitted without any further formality than signing the visitors' book or having it signed by another. The large number of Chinese visitors is a curious fact, reaching some thousands in the year."

It was in February 1862 that McCoy was in correspondence with F. Walker, Esq., of Highgate, London, the famous English entomologist, arranging for the purchase of a collection of European insects—the first sections ordered being 3,000 species of parasitic Hymenoptera, the price paid being 1/- per specimen. At the same time, collections of Lepidoptera, Diptera, Orthoptera, Hemiptera and Neuroptera were also ordered.

In the same month he was in correspondence with E. Gerrard, Esq., of Camden Town, London, arranging for the purchase of gorillas from Mr. Du Chaillu, and his request for "a series of Mr. Du Chaillu's best specimens" was typical of McCoy's thoroughness to build up the best possible collection for the National Museum. A further example of this is also seen in his negotiations with Mr. Lovell Reeve, F.L.S., F.Z.S., a member of the firm of Reeve Bros. of London, and described as dealers, collectors and scientists, for the supplying of a comprehensive collection of Mollusca, preferably from Australia. No financial limit was apparently set by McCoy on this particular transaction, which actually was a characteristic of McCoy when he knew exactly what he wanted. We find therefore that by 1864 McCoy had expended over £500 on specimens from this source—and how well spent this money was! The material obtained is of both historical and scientific value, as at this particular period Lovell Reeve was engaged in the publication of his *Conchologica Iconica,* and many of the specimens purchased were actually used in its compilation. In several cases, type specimens were forwarded, such as *Fusus novaehollandiae* Reeve and *Fusus pastinea* Reeve.

The acquisition of the Du Chaillu gorillas was an excellent example of the manner in which McCoy kept up to date with happenings in other parts of the world. The actual original description of the gorilla did not appear in print until 1847, when a skull only was described, yet by the year 1863 McCoy actually had specimens of these animals on display in his Museum. Du Chaillu's original specimens came from the Fernand Vas River and Ojoubon River in Gaboon, West Africa. From there he took them alive to England and Europe, where they were exhibited to enormous crowds for a number of years.

At about this time, the secretary of the Victorian Board of Agriculture approached McCoy to the effect "that permission be asked for the removal of the Agricultural Museum from the University to the Board of Agriculture". This request greatly upset McCoy, who, in a long and impassioned letter to the Board, gave details of the functions and purpose of the National Museum he had set up, and concluded: "I hope it will be seen by members of the Board of Agriculture that if they desire a separate Agricultural Museum they should undertake it as a work of their own and the cost of their own Department, and not contemplate the attainment of that object by any movement having for its aim the destruction of the units of the National Museum to the development of which as a symmetrical whole showing the mutual relations of all the natural sciences as well as their useful direct applications I have bestowed so much labour for a number of years."

In this year, a significant move in the staffing of the Museum took place when the position of Government Palaeontologist, to which McCoy had been appointed in May 1856 and which was in the establishment of the Geological Survey at that time, was transferred to the establishment of the National Museum. This seems to have been a very logical move, and one which has persisted to the present day. This move was particularly of importance in McCoy's case, as he undoubtedly was an inside museum man, and the whole of his work and his later publications in palaeontology were performed without his ever having undertaken a major field excursion. This is a most remarkable performance, and stamps him as a scientist outstanding in his profession. In these more modern times, as we like to think of them, we regard a palaeontologist as a scientist who spends only a proportion of his time in the office and the remainder, often the majority, in the field where the occurrence of fossils is carefully considered in relation to the geological structures in which they occur.

It was in June 1862 that the great event took place towards which McCoy had been working for years—i.e., the extension of the space required for the Museum to house all its possessions. As we noted earlier, McCoy tried unsuccessfully for four consecutive years to persuade the Government of the day to place the necessary finance upon the Estimates to allow him to extend his already overcrowded space by one additional exhibition room and several smaller laboratories at a cost approximating to £4,000. McCoy finally became so desperate however that, as we have seen, he was prepared to accept a sum of £190 to effect temporary alterations to help him out of his predicament. However, in 1862 came the big moment of his life.

He had persuaded the Government to guarantee him a sufficient sum of money to make a commencement with a new building on a new site, and it was with a great feeling of victory and jubilation that he approached the Vice-Chancellor of the University by letter of June 26, 1862, for permission to build "on a plot of ground 160 feet square situated immediately behind the University bounded by four walks already laid out or nearly so."

Immediately prior to this, the Director of the Geological and Mining Survey, A. R. C. Selwyn, and the Director of the Museum, Professor McCoy, had submitted a joint request to the Commissioner of Public Works pointing out that serious damage to specimens and models in the National Museum was resulting because of lack of proper accommodation, and, moreover, the Geological Survey was short of space for an analysing room. They requested the Commissioner to provide £700 to assist McCoy's section of the Museum, and, with a further £500 which would be provided from the Geological and Mining Survey vote, the two projects could be linked together to complete a satisfactory section of the building which would serve both purposes. However, the alternative proposal of a new building superseded this, and the plan was dropped.

In his plea to the Council for the approval of a new building on a new site, McCoy pointed out the many advantages of having the Museum at the University, particularly for the use of students, and also discussed the mistaken ideas that existed concerning the desirability of removing the Museum to the Public Library building, where, he assured the Council, the idea of Sir Redmond Barry was to establish a Museum of Art. McCoy's intention with his new museum was to construct firstly a building which would be large enough for the requirements of the day, but which could be enlarged if necessary in the future. The plan proposed a building with two similar north and south sections, "with an intervening yard and connected by a handsome arched doorway." It was proposed to construct one of these sections at once, and proceed with the other in a further six months' time, presumably when the new financial year arrived.

The necessary approval being obtained from the University Council after considerable examination of the proposal, a battle then ensued with the Goverment to obtain the necessary finance to allow building to commence. With the very able assistance of Sir Redmond Barry, McCoy was able to obtain a parliamentary vote of £4,500 for the purpose, and as a result tenders for the new building were called according to the specifications laid down by the Department of Public Works. Ten tenders in all were submitted, ranging from £5,687 to £7,682, the lowest tender, that of Wm. Chand, being accepted on January 30, 1863. However, this being considerably in excess of the £4,500 granted, and no further money being forthcoming from the Government, it was necessary to reduce considerably the total amount of building envisaged—this being done by striking off the northern wing of the building and other smaller items. However, to counteract this, McCoy on February 12, 1863, asked for a further sum of £2,000 as Supplementary Estimates to allow this work to be completed, and also to allow the completed building to be furnished. This was almost immediately turned down as being an "utter impossibility" for the present Government, but the suggestion was made that money might be made available from the normal "Public Works and Buildings Vote". An appeal was then made by McCoy to the Commissioner of Public Works for this money from the "Vote for other Public Works and Buildings or some other vote", and in this he was successful in obtaining the sum of £1,200 to enable the northern portion of the building to commence.

However, at about this time he received a further financial setback from the Government, when his annual grant was reduced from £2,500 to £1,500. This was a particularly severe blow to McCoy, as he had at that time considerable overseas commitments for specimens and books which could not be readily cancelled. Again he had to go to the Government begging for the restoration of his full grant, and again he was successful. In fact, for the greater part of his life McCoy seems to have been in financial difficulties concerning his many and varied projects, and spent a great proportion of his time in preparing and submitting cases for additions and financial accommodation.

Although McCoy had received from the Government the promise of the additional money, apparently the money was slow in materializing, as in August 1863 we find McCoy informing the Honourable the Treasurer (and it appears from correspondence most apologetically) that, because the money had not been received, he had had to take the responsibility upon himself of authorizing the builder to continue with the contract "so that no injury to the stability of the building would result".

Finally, in September 1863, the necessary approval for this additional finance was gazetted, and one can almost hear the sigh of relief from McCoy that another of his projects was to continue. The description of McCoy's new museum at the University provided by an unknown contemporary (1863) is worth recording in full, not only because of the value of the building to McCoy at the time as a museum, but also because in the future life of the University it was to hold a most honoured place as the University Union—the centre of the social activities of the University.

"The Government last year [i.e. 1862] placed an item on the Estimates towards erecting a national museum near the University on condition that the entire control and the free use of the National Museum and its contents were reserved to the public. The sum originally proposed being inadequate, from the subsequent rise in the price of labour and materials, it was slightly increased by a further sum being placed on the supplementary Estimates. The total vote passed by the Legislature amounted to £5,700, and with this comparatively small sum and by extraordinary care and economy, a beautiful and picturesque building, admirably adapted for the purposes of a museum, now nearly finished, at the rear of the University, has been erected from designs by Messrs. Reid and Barnes, by Mr. Chand, builder of Leicester Street. It as yet consists of only one half of the complete design, and will be opened to the public about the middle of February. This portion was originally asked for to contain the mining and geological collections principally, which were hid in cellars etc., and it was subsequently suggested that galleries around the sides and ends would advantageously contain some of the lighter natural history collections. This suggestion required no further recommendation than its mere mention, to insure its adoption; and the interior of the hall has accordingly been so fitted up. The southern transverse portion of the building is set apart as offices for the Director, workshops for bird stuffers and other taxidermists and collectors, an analysing room for testing ores, minerals etc., before being placed in the cases, and other working office accommodations. Extending northwards, the interior is one finely proportioned hall, nearly 150 feet long by 60 feet wide, and in the centre upwards of 40 feet high. . . . The aisles and the galleries are lighted by large cut-stone Gothic windows of three heights and with painted heads of an early English style into which the glass is cemented, for the purpose of saving the cost of window sashes and the entrance of any dust. The exterior of the building on the south side, facing the University, has two rows of lancet-shaped windows, deeply recessed, resembling in shape and disposition those of the main front of the new museum at Oxford. . . . In the centre of the present half of the south front is the entrance to offices, consisting of a Gothic arched door, with dog-toothed mouldings, flanked by buttresses. Over the doorway is a freestone slab, with the inscription in three lines: 'National Museum Offices, 1862', and over this a large lancet window. When the building is completed, the southern portion, which will comprise a central tower, will be almost a facsimile of the main front of the new Oxford museum. The east front, which is the main feature of the building as yet, is terminated at either end by the bagles of the north and south transverse wings. In the centre of this face is a lofty square tower with Louvre roof surrounded by a handsome square iron railing with crocketted edges and a Gothic weather vane enclosing the lightning conductors. . . . The flat portion of the wall of the building consists of brick, manufactured of clay found in the vicinity. This brick, which is densely compressed in iron moulds, is harder, more durable, and also much less expensive than any of the freestones yet discovered in the country. It has a very pleasing yellowish-white hue, and harmonises well with the white freestone dressing. The north face of the building, the half of which only is at present completed, accords, in its architectural features, with the east front which it will resemble in every particular when finished. The west face of the present building resembles that of the east, with the exception of the tower. This west side will form, incidently, one side of the courtyard which will separate the present building from the second half which is necessary to complete the design and which will resemble the portion now finished. The western wing will be about twenty-five feet distant from the eastern, leaving a quadrangular courtyard to admit the light to the side windows. Both wings of the complete building will be connected, ultimately, with towers somewhat similar to the one in the centre of the east front—the one in the middle of the south front being pierced for a gateway entrance to the courtyard. The ground floors are to be devoted entirely to geology, palaeontology, mineralogy and the hard parts of animals connected with palaeontology, such as skeletons and shells, while the galleries will be devoted to the collections of recent zoology, divided according to the method that has been found so instructive in the present rooms in the north wing of the University whereby each of the great divisions of the earth inaccessible, the one from the other, so far as the animal inhabitants of each are concerned, are treated separately, so that all the representative types, the study of which forms so interesting a feature in the philosophy of modern zoology—these very similar, but really different species, which perform the same functions in corresponding latitudes or climates in the other parts of the world—are at once recognized by the visitor in passing from the cases of one country to those of another, thus giving additional interest also to geographical studies."

This remarkable description of the new National Museum, the planning and details of which emanated from the brain of McCoy, cannot fail to impress the museum planner even in these modern days, and it was something of a tragedy that a combination of circumstances, the chief of which was finance, did not allow McCoy to complete the dream he had been waiting for years to materialize.

It was in the year 1863 that McCoy made a purchase in England which was not only of considerable importance at the time, but proved in later years to become a very contentious one with the authorities of the British Museum (Natural History) in London. This was the purchase by McCoy of the John Curtis collection of insects, both British and foreign.

This famous collection, rather strangely, was offered to McCoy by Dr. J. E. Gray of the British Museum, acting on behalf of Mrs. Matilda Curtis, the widow of John Curtis. It appears that the collection was first offered to the British Museum for purchase, but was rather summarily rejected by them. How they must have regretted this decision many times in later years, when controversies occurred over Curtis's species, conclusion of which could only be effected by reference to the type specimens! It represents a most outstanding example of the necessity of type and rare material being retained in the country of origin, even if it means returning this material to another country after the results of an expedition are worked out. Such conditions as these were laid down by the Commonwealth Government some years ago, and because the realization of this was not as satisfactory as it should have been, the Government was asked in 1953 to reaffirm its previous decision by a special proclamation, and to make it a condition of permission being granted to an outside expedition visiting Australia for collecting purposes. It is hoped that the spirit of such a declaration will be closely and honestly obeyed.

The Curtis collection represented the accumulation of forty years' collecting by the late John Curtis, of 18 Belitha Villas, Barnsbury Park, Islington, London, and represented in local specimens 9,595 specimens of Coleoptera, 7,200 of Lepidoptera, 7,715 of Hymenoptera, 5,878 of Diptera, 1,673 of Hemiptera, 244 of Homoptera, and 1,165 of Odonata and Neuroptera, while of exotic insects there were 4,995 specimens of Coleoptera, 98 specimens of Orthoptera, and 102 specimens of Aptera and Myriapoda. Many type specimens are contained in the collection which formed the basis for Curtis's *British Entomology,* while many descriptions have been made from Curtis's material by such eminent entomologists as Dejean and others.

The collection was purchased by McCoy for the sum of £567.7.8, a deposit of £124.15.6 being paid in November 1863, leaving a balance of £442.12.2 outstanding. This was another transaction in which he apparently encountered great difficulty in finding sufficient finance, as on numerous occasions Mrs. Curtis was forced to "present her compliments to Professor McCoy and remind him that the outstanding balance has not yet been paid". The collection was shipped from England in zinc-lined cases on May 5, 1863, on the *Prince of Wales,* under the command of Captain Deacon, and arrived in Melbourne towards the end of the same year.

The specimens in this historic collection are to-day in an excellent state of preservation, and are still housed in the original cabinets, with the original labelling still quite clear and legible. The Curtis collection is one of the treasures of the National Museum.

Fresh from his conquest of the Government from which, after considerable urging, he had obtained his requirements, McCoy then immediately approached the Government to provide sufficient finance for the year 1864 to enable the remainder of the building to be completed, and thus provide space for the proper housing and display of the whole of the national collections. For this work, he required the modest sum of £7,000, plus an additional amount of £1,000 for furniture, fittings and cases to equip the new building.

Looking back at the various things that McCoy did and the many ruses and explanations that he employed to get himself out of difficulties, we, at this period in the life of the Museum, are amazed that he was allowed to do what he did time after time and not be reprimanded for it. We find a most glaring case of this just at this particular period in the building of the new museum when, after many months of strenuous agitating and petitioning to obtain the £1,200 required to complete the northern wing of the first half of the building, he diverted this money to other purposes within the building and then had the audacity to immediately ask the Government for another £1,200 to carry out "the work as originally contemplated". Again, we find that "the walls and more than the lower half of the windows are already built up, and the upper portions of the cutstone windows are completely finished, but having been lying for several weeks on the ground since it was known that the money for paying for this work could not be counted upon."

That the Government was becoming a little exasperated with these constant demands by McCoy for more money is apparent at this stage as, in addition to refusing this application for finance for the remainder of the building, they insisted that McCoy should pay the architect's fees from the sum allowed for the original contract—in other words, he was instructed to reduce his requirements.

The official language on this occasion is rather terse and to the point—"The estimates have been finally framed and even if it were decided to carry out this work, it could not be provided for now. The Director of the National Museum will perhaps be good enough to note and return this paper."

McCoy's reaction to this was immediate, and in reply he stated: "Read, and returned with the expression of hope that the unfortunate effect of the delay may be happily changed by speedily placing on the Supplementary Estimates for 1864 the sum required to build the remaining half of the National Museum."

That McCoy had good contacts overseas at this time is seen by one offer he received for the purchase of a collection of 50,000 specimens of birds from a French source. This he reluctantly declined, because of lack of finance.

It was in his estimates for 1864 that we find McCoy applying for the appointment of a second taxidermist to his staff, this apparently being necessary because of the rapid expansion taking place in the Museum by the receipt of overseas collections, together with large numbers of local specimens. This application was apparently immediately successful, as we find McCoy in February 1864 forwarding the name of William Kershaw as his nomination for the position of second taxidermist, at the rate of £200 per annum.

William Kershaw, a native of Yorkshire, England, was born in 1820 and had been associated with work at the Museum for several years prior to his appointment to the staff. He arrived in Australia in 1849, and immediately commenced work on his favourite hobby—butterfly and moth collecting. In this hobby he soon became associated with Henry Edwards, the actor, and together they made many excursions to such places as Brighton and Mordialloc in search of their specimens. Kershaw's association with McCoy commenced quite early in the life of the Museum, and McCoy was apparently so impressed with him that in 1856 he nominated him as a suitable member of the Philosophical Institute. It was from the private collections of Kershaw and Edwards that McCoy commenced the Museum collections of Australian insects. In his article on "Museums in Victoria" published in 1857, McCoy states:

> Victorian insects have been scarcely touched . . . . but I have secured for the University a fine series as a commencement selection from the astonishingly beautiful and extensive collections of Victorian insects made by two members of the Philosophical Society, Mr. H. Edwards and Mr. Kershaw, for their own use.

Now came McCoy's trump card to press home his application for finance. For some time he had been informed by the Council of the University that they would shortly be requiring the space occupied by the National Museum on University property for the extension of University activities, but he had always been able to stave them off, probably in the same manner as he approached the Government. However, at this most opportune time (February 29, 1864), and we have no evidence to suggest that it was an inspired time, McCoy was instructed to appear "before the Committee of the Council of the University presided over by Sir Redmond Barry for the purpose of being formally notified that the requirements of the University for space are now so pressing that the rooms hitherto occupied by the National Collections must be given up with the least possible delay." He appeared before this committee, and after being firstly instructed to commence the removal of the specimens the following day, was finally given the space of two months to empty the west room, and four months for the adjoining room, after giving an assurance that he would use his utmost endeavours to persuade the Government to provide the additional space originally requested. We can well imagine McCoy going post-haste to the Government with this ultimatum, pointing out the dread results of what would happen if the University enforced its resolutions, and pleading with the Government for the sum of the £8,000 originally requested to complete his new museum. Apparently he was not too sure of the case he was presenting, as after submitting his main case he suggested an alternative that "even half the amount (£4,000) would provide valuable additional space."

McCoy had not received his answer by the end of March, at which time he had to apply to the University for an extension of time to allow him to complete the removal of the specimens which he promised to have moved in four months' time, although the specimens from the other room would be moved on time.

No answer from the Government apparently being forthcoming by the middle of August 1864, McCoy found it necessary to again include the sum of £8,000 for the new building in his requirements for the year 1865, plus £1,000 for furniture and fittings, this time accompanying his request by an additional very strong argument that he had been ordered from his rooms by the Council of the University, and it was therefore absolutely necessary to complete the original plan. Whether the cost of building had increased since McCoy's original request or whether he was determined not to be caught again by architect's fees and other expenses being charged against his vote, we do not know, but we find that McCoy's estimate had risen by £1,000 on this occasion.

That McCoy was becoming very desperate at this stage is seen from the fact that he followed up his request to the Government with an appeal to Mr. Brough Smyth, the Secretary of Mines, for his assistance in requesting the Minister for Mines to make available the sum of £3,000 on the supplementary estimates for 1864 to commence the final part of the buildings, and to try and persuade the Treasurer to advance the money straight away, as the matter was becoming increasingly urgent.

As evidence of the increasing concern of the University in the whole National Museum project, we find the chairman of the Council of the University, Sir Redmond Barry, requesting the President of the Board of Land and Works in September 1864 to cause the road from the entrance of the University grounds to the National Museum to be mended at the expense of the Government, as the greatly increasing use of the road by visitors to the Museum was causing the road to become badly in need of repair. The obvious request was then made to McCoy enquiring whether he had sufficient funds in his vote to carry out this work, to which request the Government received the more obvious reply from McCoy: "The Director of the National Museum greatly regrets that no funds under his control are available for the work. At the same time he begs to say that the proposition is a reasonable one."

Very early in the history of the institution, McCoy formed a very close link with the Acclimatization Society of Victoria, which later was to become the Zoological Gardens of the State. The arrangements made for the absorption by the Museum of any dead animals from the Zoological Gardens have been of immense value over the past eighty years, and have resulted in many animals becoming the property of the Museum which could not have been obtained in any other way. In very recent years, the acquisition of four specimens of the Lesser Panda, *Ailurus fulgens,* in 1952 brought to the Museum its first specimens of this species.

During the whole of this period of financial difficulties concerning the erection of the new museum, McCoy was pressing on with the preliminary work required for the publication of his decades illustrating the natural history and palaeontology of Victoria. In his estimates submitted to the Government for each financial year, he made provision for finance for this preliminary work, and it appears to have been part of a well thought out plan to have suitable material ready at the optimum time for publishing.

It is obvious that the Government was becoming more and more exasperated with McCoy as the years moved on, and we find in the same year the Treasurer of the day forwarding "a copy of the Regulations respecting Public accounts for the information of Professor McCoy, to Clause 28 of which his attention is particularly invited." At the same time he was asked for an explanation as to whether there was "any substantial reason" why he should not render accounts in a similar manner to other Government departments. Again, he was the perfect gentleman in his reply, and promised "it would not happen again".

Times were changing very considerably for McCoy now, and in addition to having to economize on matters relating to his Museum at home, we find him at this time informing his correspondents overseas that "in future they must send a list of any objects they propose sending with the price before shipping them". What a change had come over the whole situation in the space of a few years, when we realize that only a year or so before McCoy was informing his contacts overseas to send any material whatever as he would take it all. Such actions must have had a very depressing effect on him, when we realize the tremendous effort and planning that he had put into the new Museum, to make it one of the outstanding public institutions in the State of Victoria.

McCoy was now becoming thoroughly concerned with the unsatisfactory state of affairs in that his specimens were commencing to seriously deteriorate, and the visiting public were beginning to express intense dissatisfaction with being able to see only a very small proportion of the material that was once available on public display, and he again drew the attention of the Government to the fact that at the end of 1864 no work was commenced on a project which should have been completed at the beginning of that year. How similar the story to the many we have experienced in this present period!

In spite of all his promises to mend his ways, McCoy apparently infringed the regulations from time to time, so much so that the Government decided it waste of time to accept his explanations, and in an ultimatum issued to him on November 11, 1864, by the Commissioner of Audit, appears: "Professor McCoy should not have expended money without the consent of the Government, as he was well aware that it was contrary to instructions to do so; further he on a former occasion contracted a liability in an irregular manner when I distinctly pointed out to him that I would not permit him to do so again—he must pay this money himself."

The preparation of the decades of the natural history and palaeontology of Victoria had now progressed to such a point that he was in a position to make arrangements with the Government Printer to prepare the plates for printing, and to make arrangements for the appearance of these decades in regular editions.

Matters were apparently still deteriorating between McCoy and the University over his inability to have his new Museum completed and so remove his specimens from University property which was now required for the University library. So much had the position changed, that by the end of 1864 the University authorities issued him with an instruction that he was not to enter into official correspondence with them over the Museum, but that all communications should be forwarded to the University Council by the Honourable the Chief Secretary. The timing of this ultimatum was particularly unfortunate, as it was at this time that the chairman of the Building Committee of the University wrote to McCoy direct, and gave him only six weeks to remove the whole of his specimens from the room required for a library. To this demand, which McCoy now had no option but to refer to the Chief Secretary, an official reply was forwarded to the University expressing the wish that they would not insist on the removal of the specimens concerned, until the Government had the opportunity of providing alternative accommodation. The position was apparently viewed with considerable concern by the Government, as an immediate inspection of the position was made by senior responsible officers and promises made to alleviate the difficult and disastrous position in which McCoy found himself placed. This consisted chiefly in the construction of certain glass accommodation for the specimens which were rapidly deteriorating through lack of suitable cover. To this request from the Government the University took little or no notice, as in March 1865 McCoy received an ultimatum from the University Council to remove his material from the rooms during "the following week", as the space was required for a library and a drawing room for Engineering students.

At this particular time a conflict seems to have arisen concerning the adequacy and desirability of the site then being occupied by the Museum as being a suitable one as far as the public was concerned. Sir Redmond Barry, apparently acting as chairman of the Trustees of the Public Library, had prepared plans of what he considered a suitable building for a National Museum on the site of land behind the Public Library. McCoy scathingly criticised these plans as being "totally unfitted for a National Science Museum even if the reserve, being in the possession of Trustees, irresponsible to Ministers or Parliament, were not otherwise ineligible." To counter this move, McCoy recommended to the Government, obviously in desperation, that an area of five acres of land related to the University establishments be reserved for the purposes of the National Museum. He was by now apparently convinced that he could get very little further with the completion of his project because of the declared antagonism of the University Council, and sought new areas on which to spread his ambitions.

The year 1865 saw the receipt by McCoy from Robert Damon, the natural history dealer of Weymouth, England, of portion of the very famous Lith de Jeude Collection. This very old and famous collection was gathered together by the late Professor Lith de Jeude of Utrecht, Holland, in the very early days of systematic collecting, and in its original state comprised reptiles, fishes, molluscs, myriapods and crustacea. It was purchased from de Jeude by Damon, and offered to McCoy, in consequence of his earlier request to Damon to procure for him any important collections. McCoy apparently was not able to purchase the whole of his famous collection (for what reason we do not know), but concentrated on two sections, "Part 2. Molluscs and Cirripedes" and "Part 3. Dry Crustacea 250 specimens, spirits 383; Arachnids and Myriapods (dry) 220 specimens, Spirit 257". For these he paid the sum of £400—a considerable sum of money in those days. The exotic species of this collection are particularly fine, and represent some of the oldest specimens in the Museum to-day.

It was in the same year that McCoy reported an outstandingly important discovery in the realm of palaeontology—the discovery of the teeth of the extinct carnivorous marsupial, *Thylacoleo carnifex,* from Murchill Station, presumably in the Western District. McCoy was most emphatic as to the value of this discovery, as he felt it would assist in proving the theory of Professor Owen of England that at the time of the occurrence of the giant Diprotodons and Nototheriums in Australia there was a carnivorous marsupial present which assisted in keeping them in check.

The University Council kept up an unrelenting pressure on McCoy to vacate the remainder of the space occupied by him in the University premises, so much so that McCoy was forced finally to request their assistance in approaching the Government to provide the money (£4,000 or £5,000) placed on the Estimates for the completion of the new Museum. McCoy was still encountering strong opposition, designed at building a new museum on a completely new site, and was forced to use a strong argument of the unreasonably large costs that would be involved if the museum was, for instance, built on the Public Library site—in his opinion, a sum of at least £30,000 would be required to provide the same space.

In his estimates for 1866 we find McCoy still persistent and asking for the sum of £5,000 for his new building and £1,000 for furniture and fittings to complete it. At this period, the Museum staff was remaining fairly stable, there being, apart from McCoy, who was Director, Palaeontologist and acting Zoologist, two taxidermists, one model maker, one mechanical draughtsman and two attendants, a total of seven officers all told.

At this time, it was proposed to publish a register or catalogue of the specimens in the National Museum, and McCoy set about to make arrangements for this publication in one of the weekly newspapers of the time, such a catalogue to appear over a long period.

During 1865 and 1866 McCoy, apparently finding his source of money for the purchase of specimens overseas almost completely dried up, set out to institute a system of exchanges of Australian natural history material for foreign specimens. In January 1866, we find the first of several consignments being forwarded to the Director of the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A., this consignment consisting of 117 species of the skins of native fauna, in addition to specimens in spirits of the platypus, echidna and other mammals suitable for dissection purposes. On the same date, we find another large collection despatched to the Director of the South African Museum in Cape Town, and McCoy, in his covering letter, is most emphatic in insisting that these are part of a system of exchange of specimens, and he gives a long list of South African material he would like. This change of policy is rather interesting and reflects, in no uncertain way, the very difficult financial disabilities McCoy was experiencing.

While we are prone in these latter days to think of the presentation of natural history specimens in a more or less natural environment as being a modern innovation, we find that such is far from being the case. In March 1866 we find McCoy making a special report to all the newspapers of the time of "a very large and beautiful new case of Indian animals. According to a new plan, this immense case has had the characteristic habitats of the animals (mountains, water, forests, etc.) shown as a background giving a very beautiful and interesting new effect." This exhibit, prepared by John Leadbeater, was certainly the forerunner of modern displays as we know them to-day, and great praise must be given McCoy and Leadbeater for their inventive genius in what must have been a time of very great financial worry.

The intentions of the Government in the matter of the completion of the "new" Museum building at the University were at last made clear in July 1866, when we find a most extraordinary letter addressed to The Honourable the Chief Secretary by Sir Redmond Barry, a trustee of the Melbourne Public Library. It is so important in its implications that it is quoted in full:

July 23, 1866.

The Honourable the Chief Secretary.

Sir,

I do myself the honour to submit for your favourable consideration a request that you will be pleased to give the Trustees of the Melbourne Public Library an authority for £500—to be expended in furniture which may be made available for the Intercolonial Exhibition, the sum being taken from the Vote of £1,000 for furniture for the National Museum. It is essential that all the furniture intended to remain in the building now in course of erection, as an addition to the Public Library, should be consistent in design and pattern with the building itself, and also conformable with the furniture intended for the National Musuem, which is to occupy the building when the Exhibition closes. The Trustees of the Library will, with your permission, request their Architect to take the necessary steps to cause the money to be judiciously and economically expended.

I have the honour,

(Signed) Redmond Barry, one of the Trustees of the
Melbourne Public Library.

When McCoy was asked, "Has Professor McCoy any objection to this application of the Vote?" we can well imagine his reaction as being both hostile and explosive – in this supposition we are not disappointed, as in reply he informed the Chief Secretary that the Trustees of the Public Library had their own vote for furniture and fittings, and therefore it was legally a charge against that vote. That it was not the intention of the Government to go ahead with the original scheme at the University is seen from the numerous complaints McCoy was forced to make concerning damage resulting to his specimens from rain entering the building "for want of the stopping and painting of the external woodwork", and the constant refusal of the Government to provide advances to him for such work. In fact, McCoy at this time seems to have had his hands full replying to requests from the Commissioner of Audit for explanations why he had done certain things. There are far more letters of explanation from McCoy to the Commissioner of Audit in the two-year period 1865 to 1866 than to any other Government department, including the ministerial head, the Chief Secretary.

It was late in 1866 that McCoy sought approval for the appointment of an officer to draw up a catalogue of the Museum, and for this purpose he recommended a Mr. F. H. McCoy. After considerable discussion with the Government, this officer was appointed for a period of not more than twelve months to complete this task. He was the son of McCoy, and apparently occupied the position while waiting to study law at the University.

It was at this time that we find the Commissioners of Audit, who must have been thoroughly exasperated with the many and varied financial delinquencies of McCoy by this time, forwarding him a statement which is a delightful piece of official sarcasm:

> The Commissioners are very anxious to avoid giving the Director of the Museum any needless trouble, or disturbing the office arrangements which he describes. They do not however see that their recommendation in the present query will of necessity have that effect. The Commissioners are simply desirous that each transaction should be kept separate and distinct and be brought as soon as may be found convenient to a close.

Again McCoy tried for more money for his beloved building, and in his estimates for the year 1867 requested the sum of £5,000, £4,000 of which was to be for the new building and £1,000 for fittings and furniture.

Early in 1867, we find the Government becoming interested in the setting up of an Industrial and Art Museum, and McCoy, on being invited to become a member of a committee designed to take charge of this project, very readily agreed, and considered it an honour to be appointed to such a committee. Following the introduction of a Bill to Parliament to give effect to this proposition, McCoy was accused officially of having canvassed members of the Legislative Council to vote against the Bill, which statement he most emphatically denied, but at the same time took the opportunity of informing the Government of his disagreement with certain sections of the Bill.

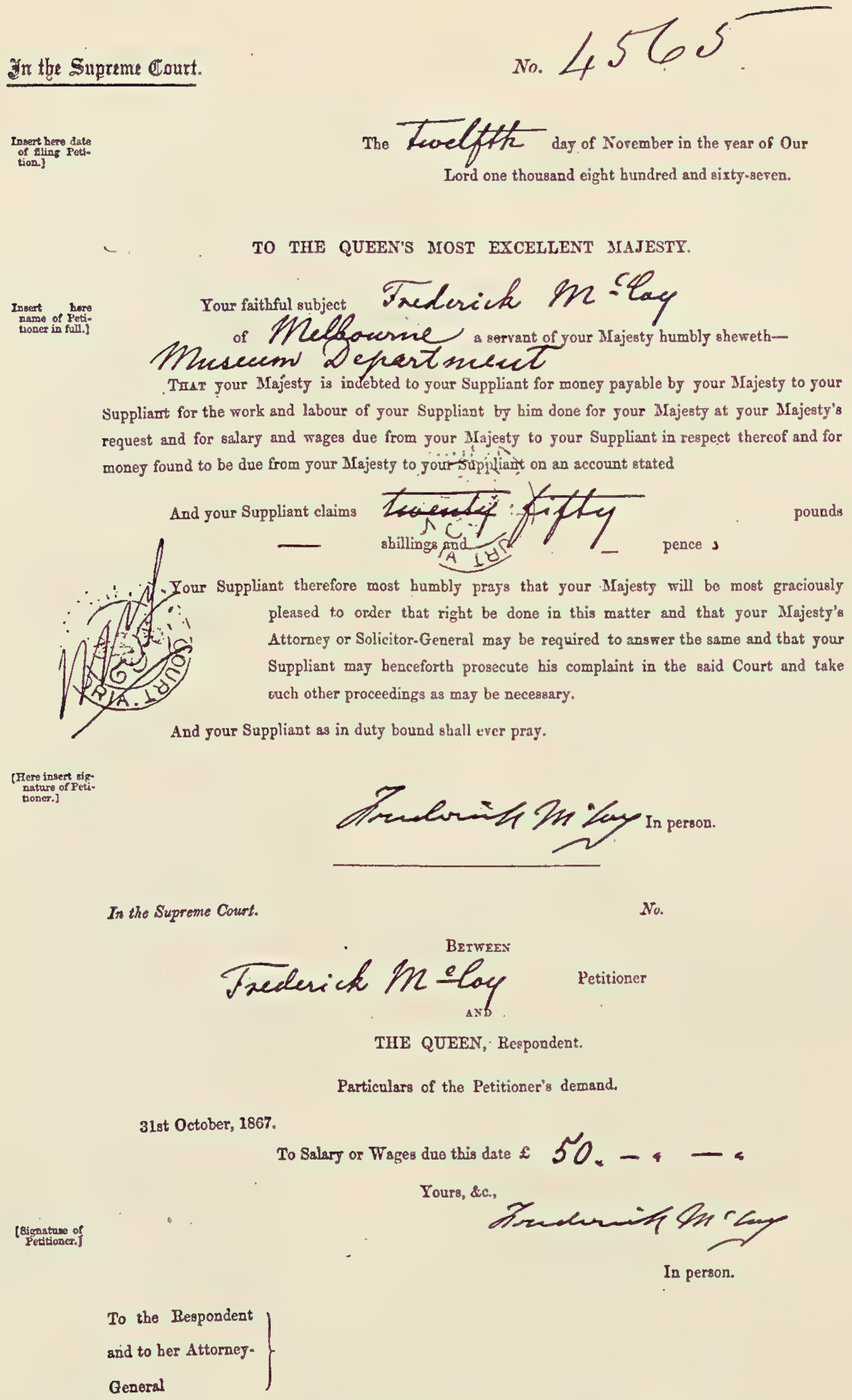
During 1867 an extraordinary set of circumstances arose in the Government of Victoria, whereby supply was refused to the Government of the day and money was not available for any of its normal functions. The position actually occurred following a recommendation of a Select Committee of the House that, as Sir Charles Darling had been recalled from his position of Governor because of political reasons only and because of this would suffer heavy pecuniary loss, a grant of £20,000 in cash be made to Lady Darling for her special and separate use. Parliament, however, before acting on this recommendation, decided to obtain a ruling from Her Majesty the Queen on the propriety of this step. This ruling was not favourable, being considered by Her Majesty to be "contrary to the regulation of the Colonial Service".

Various methods were then sought by the Government to legalize this gift, and continual conflict resulted between the Legislative Council and the Legislative Assembly, finally ending, when the Appropriation Bill was rejected by the Council, in the proroguing of Parliament with a view to its dissolution. This was gazetted on December 30, 1867, the general election to take place in February, 1868.

The suspension of all Government payments in the interim had been met by a revised use of the Crown Remedies Statute. The former procedure of obtaining money from a bank in round sums for such payments was discontinued for two good and sufficient reasons. Firstly, the Governor would not consent to what looked like a conspiracy to defeat the law; and secondly, even if he had agreed to this procedure, the source of supply was dried up, for the London board of the bank had put their veto on the granting of such accommodation. But the Crown Remedies Act gave all creditors of the Crown a right with which the Governor could not interfere, and when the Treasurer announced that such claims would not be defended by the Government, a rush of litigants soon provided a season of profitable activity for the legal fraternity.

It was in this extraordinary position that we find the situation developing of individual officers in the Museum, ranging from the Director downwards, taking Supreme Court actions against the Queen for payment of salaries owing to them for the months of September and October of that year, and also claims being received from various other persons for services rendered. It is interesting in this regard to note that McCoy, in an official letter dated November 11, 1867, to the Crown Solicitor, stated—

> The Honourable the Treasurer having reason to believe that several of the Civil Servants of the Government are about to sue our Sovereign Lady the Queen for salaries or wages, I am directed to furnish you with a certified list of the names of persons employed in the Museum Department together with the



In the Supreme Court. No. 4565

[Insert here date of filing Petition.]

The Twelfth day of November in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-seven.

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

[Insert here name of Petitioner in full.]

Your faithful subject Frederick McCoy of Melbourne a servant of your Majesty humbly sheweth—
Museum Department

THAT your Majesty is indebted to your Suppliant for money payable by your Majesty to your Suppliant for the work and labour of your Suppliant by him done for your Majesty at your Majesty's request and for salary and wages due from your Majesty to your Suppliant in respect thereof and for money found to be due from your Majesty to your Suppliant on an account stated

And your Suppliant claims ~~twenty~~ fifty pounds — shillings and — pence.

Your Suppliant therefore most humbly prays that your Majesty will be most graciously pleased to order that right be done in this matter and that your Majesty's Attorney or Solicitor-General may be required to answer the same and that your Suppliant may henceforth prosecute his complaint in the said Court and take such other proceedings as may be necessary.

And your Suppliant as in duty bound shall ever pray.

[Here insert signature of Petitioner.]

Frederick McCoy In person.

In the Supreme Court. No.

BETWEEN

Frederick McCoy Petitioner

AND

THE QUEEN, Respondent.

Particulars of the Petitioner's demand.

31st October, 1867.

To Salary or Wages due this date £ 50. — . — .

Yours, &c.,

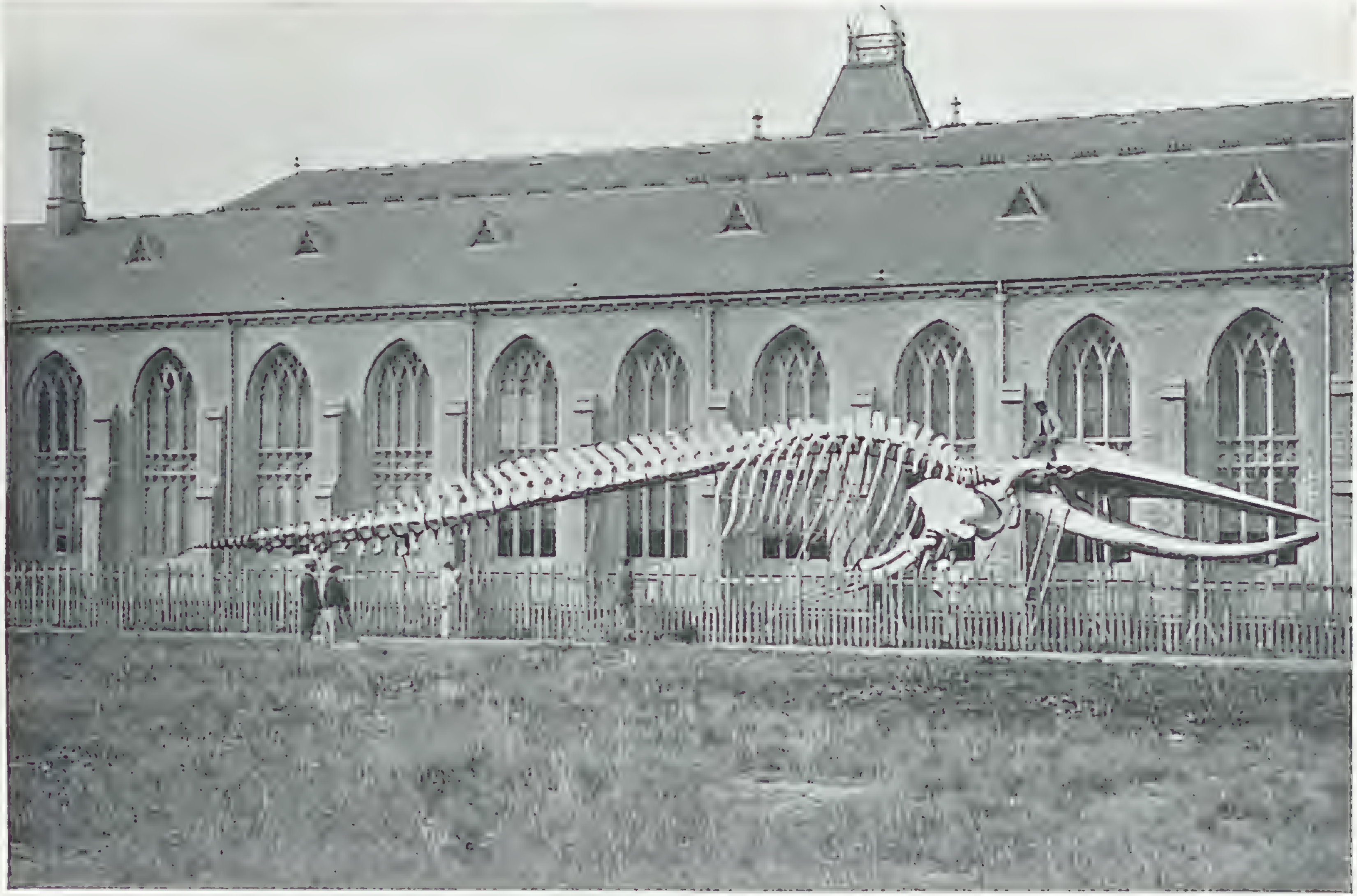
[Signature of Petitioner.]

Frederick McCoy

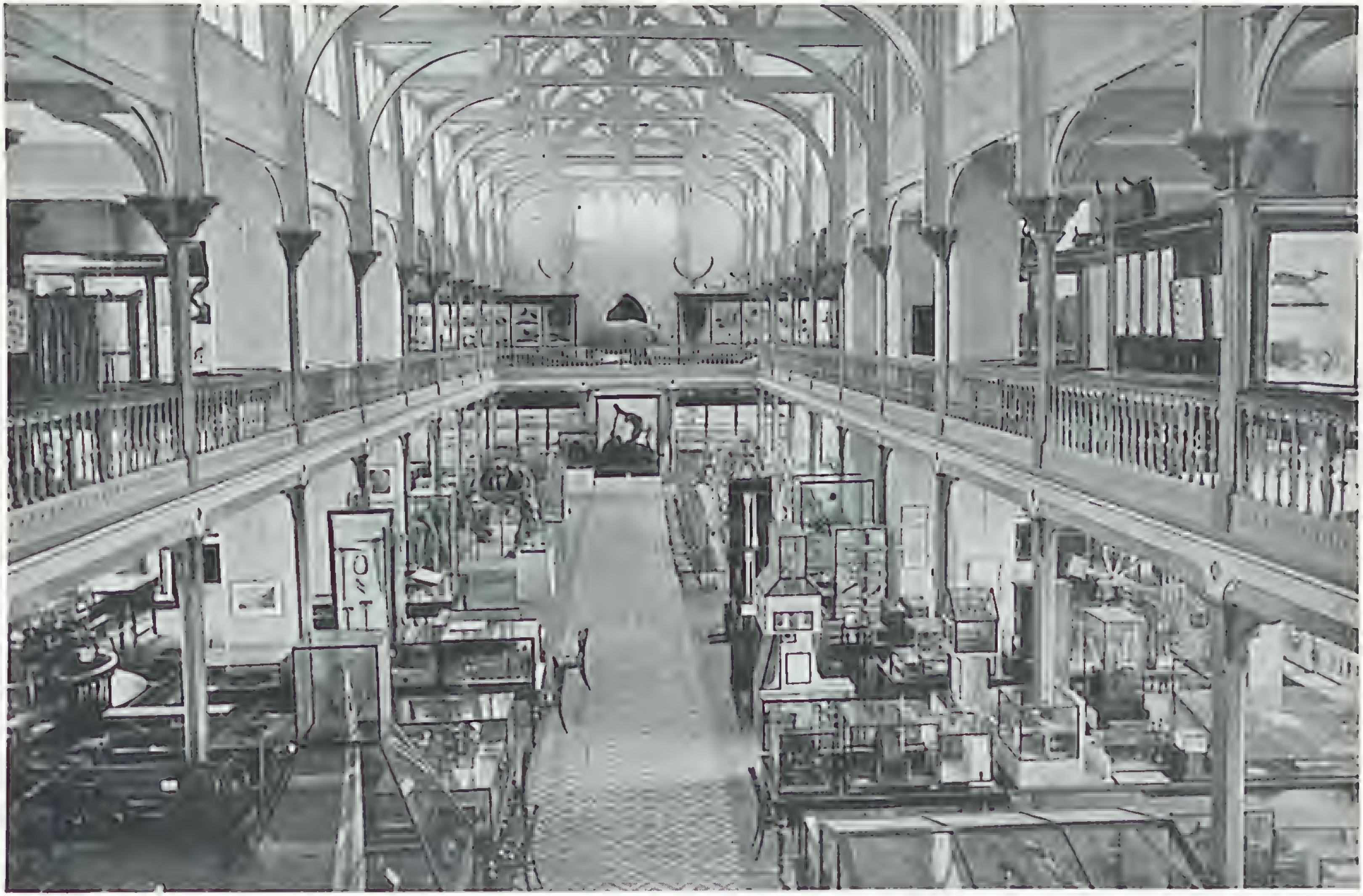
In person.

To the Respondent
and to her Attorney-
General

Copy of Supreme Court writ, 1867, enabling McCoy to obtain his salary



SKELETON OF THE BLACK RIGHT-WHALE AT THE REAR OF THE NATIONAL MUSEUM, MELBOURNE UNIVERSITY, 1868



INSIDE THE MUSEUM AT THE UNIVERSITY, ABOUT 1870 amounts of salaries or wages due to them for the months of September and October,

when in actual fact McCoy himself had, only the day previously, lodged with the Supreme Court his own claim against the Queen.

It was also at this time that Melbourne was experiencing a visit from His Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh, and, as with other institutions and public buildings, the Museum was to be decorated. It is interesting to appreciate the type of decoration that was in vogue in those days, particularly as at the time of the centenary of the Museum, Melbourne is experiencing a visit from another Duke of Edinburgh. In McCoy's letter to the secretary of the Royal Reception Committee, we find him requesting "a flag to be procured for the National Museum, and either some gas device or six posts supporting flaming composition pots like those at the Post Office." How primitive and yet romantic the decorations of those days appear to those of us in the more modern times of electric and fluorescent lighting!

The acquisition, late in 1867, of the remains of a whale which had been washed up on the beach at Jan Juc, Victoria, caused somewhat of a stir in the scientific world, when McCoy described it as a new species, *Physalis grai,* but it created a much greater problem for William Kershaw, who was given the task of its articulation. This he successfully carried out, and the mounted skeleton, which was placed by McCoy at the rear of the Museum, became one of the objects of interest to new students at the University for many years. The task of articulation of this skeleton was a colossal one, as the whale measured 90 feet in length. When it was completed, it was authoritatively described as the largest articulated specimen in any museum—a tribute to the work of the articulator. Later, it was realized that this specimen was really an outsize Black Right-whale, *Balaena australis,* and McCoy's new species sank into synonymy.

The skill and patience of the taxidermist, John Leadbeater, had on many occasions been acknowledged by McCoy, but it was not until the Intercolonial Exhibition of 1868 that he had the opportunity of making some official recognition. The Commissioners of that exhibition awarded to the Museum a medal for the "high standard of specimens exhibited", which McCoy received and accepted on behalf of the Museum. McCoy took this opportunity of acknowledging Leadbeater's services by officially presenting the medal to him, with a letter informing him that, as he was the officer responsible for the preparation of the specimens, the honour should be his. A very nice mark of recognition from a famous man!

That the financial tide was turning rapidly against McCoy at this particular period is clearly seen from official correspondence, firstly when McCoy was directed to report in detail on the expenditure of the Museum with respect to staffing, maintenance and the purchase of collections, and secondly, when he was informed by the Chief Secretary in no uncertain terms that his vote was being reduced about 30 per cent, and that he was not to incur any further liabilities without the approval of the Chief Secretary. This must have been a sad and bitter blow to McCoy as, in addition to curtailing his activities locally, it also meant his returning overseas a large number of collections that he had on approval with an option for purchase, and the cancelling of a number of orders placed with English and European scientists and dealers.

Whereas in 1863 McCoy was relying on a total staff of some seven officers to conduct the work of the Museum, we find that by 1868 this had grown to twelve, with himself still as the only scientific officer, carrying out the duties of Director, Palaeontologist and Zoologist. One wonders at this stage, with such an amount of classification of specimens and the volume of official correspondence, particularly with the Commissioners of Audit, how McCoy was able to conduct any work at all for the University.

McCoy apparently was very close to realizing his ambition of completing his building in 1865, when the sum of £5,000 was voted for the completion of the northern section of the building but was withdrawn when, after an inspection by certain Government officials, some doubt arose as to the actual position of the Museum in relation to the University. However, with further evidence obtained by McCoy, and particularly the possible damage resulting to specimens from coal smoke if the Museum were transferred to the city proper, he, in 1869, resubmitted his claim to the Government for the £5,000 promised in 1865 but never realized.

Again, early in 1869, the Council of the University endeavoured to have McCoy remove his remaining collections from the upper west rooms of the University buildings, and to reassemble the collection belonging to the University in the outer chamber. Again, as in 1865 when the original demand was made, McCoy promised to carry out their wishes at the earliest possible moment, but as this was contingent on his obtaining alternative space, he could give no definite time for this. He was also quick to use this demand as an added pressure on the Government to provide the money requested for the new building. He apparently was able, in spite of repeated attempts by Sir Redmond Barry, to hold off this pressure of the University for a number of months, hoping the Government would consent to making the money available for his new building. However, the University finally brought the matter to a head by informing McCoy that, as certain examinations were to commence in the room occupied by the collections on November 11, 1869, they must insist on his being out of the premises at least a fortnight before that date. McCoy apparently had no counter to this move, and was forced to move his precious specimens out, although, as he says, "the collections are now so crowded as to receive daily injury beside being withdrawn from public sight."

It was just at this time that a decision was made by the Government which, in addition to providing a further curb to McCoy's activities, was destined to have a most important effect on the National Museum for the future. This was the passing of an Act of Parliament on December 29, 1869, providing for the incorporation and government of the Public Library, Museums and National Gallery of Victoria. This Act provided that for the government of the institution there should be not less than fifteen trustees, and that the existing trustees of the Public Library were to be appointed to the new corporation. The real and personal property of the institution was vested in the trustees, who were given power to make rules and regulations for the management of the affairs of the corporation, such rules to be approved by the Governor-in-Council and, if approved, to be duly gazetted.

3

Frustration

1870 - 1899

It is difficulties which show what men are.

Epictatus (?60-120?)

WITH a view to implementing the intentions of the Government, eighteen Trustees were gazetted on February 4, 1870—the first meeting of this new Trust being held in the Executive Council Chambers on February 7, the Honourable J. A. MacPherson, the Chief Secretary, presiding. With the framing of the necessary rules and regulations as suggested by a special sub-committee of seven members, and their approval on March 4, five separate sectional committees were set up, one of which was charged with the responsibility of the control and management of the business of the National Museum, subject to the approval of the general body of the Trustees.

While this arrangement for the management of the various cultural institutions was perhaps a necessary one at the time, the appointment of such a large number of trustees without proportional representations of the separate institutions concerned was destined to very adversely affect the fortunes of the National Museum as well as the Industrial and Technological Museum in the years that were to lie ahead. With the appointment of a large number of trustees who obviously had little or no interest in the museums' sections, the affairs of the museums were gradually pushed further and further into the background, until ultimately they were rarely discussed at meetings of the trustees.

As has been previously mentioned, McCoy had gathered together over the years he had had control of the Museum at the University a remarkable collection of exhibits illustrative of natural history, geology, and economic geology as applied to mining, agriculture and other arts. As would be expected, and as has been seen by his contacts with the authorities of the day, McCoy was intensely proud of his achievements and very jealous of the collections he had put together. It was a very bitter blow to him, then, when one of the first actions of the newly appointed trustees was to insist on the transference of the whole of the mining and agricultural exhibits to the newly-formed Industrial and Technological Museum. The technique of the arriving at this decision seems a very strange one, and one cannot but feel that there was some motive behind it which was questionable, as McCoy *was not consulted* at all by the trustees on the projected alterations which, it must be admitted, were major matters of policy, and were certainly matters on which the Director had every right to expect to be consulted. Whether these motives were purely personal, or were prompted by jealousy or by "pressure" from the University authorities to ensure that McCoy's museum at the University was moved at the earliest possible moment, will probably never be known, but it is evident that McCoy was the victim of a rather shabby piece of trickery.

We can well imagine McCoy's feelings when, in April of 1870, he received two letters from the Librarian, as secretary to the Library and Museum Trustees, informing him of this decision, and requesting him to take the necessary action to put it into effect. McCoy fought these suggestions very strongly and bitterly, and in a most telling letter to the Honourable the Chief Secretary of the day sought assurances from the Government that such was not their intention, and asked for the intervention of the Government in the matter. This apparently proving unsuccessful, he was, after several months of bitter opposition, forced to yield to the persistent pressure, and it was then determined that the National Museum should be entirely devoted to the illustration of natural history. However, McCoy managed to retain a small number of his most favoured mining exhibits at the University.

Unfortunately the high-handed and dictatorial actions of the Trustees did not end with the splitting up of the national collections. The revision of the overall position was taken still further, and became one in which personalities were concerned, and it cannot but be accepted that a great part of this was directed at McCoy for purely personal reasons and in an effort to completely subdue him. The next series of completely unreasonable actions by the newly appointed trustees were, firstly, a revision of the estimates and financial requirements of the Museum whereby some officers were dismissed, and, secondly, a recommendation that McCoy's title of office be changed from Director to Curator. The seriousness of this will be appreciated when it is remembered that again McCoy was not consulted on this phase of the Museum's activities, or given the opportunity to express his views. This was a most remarkable state of affairs, particularly as none of the trustees were men of any great scientific repute, or men who had shown any great interest in the Museum previously. McCoy, as can well be imagined, protested again most vigorously and vehemently to the Government and stated, firstly, that if these economies were effected "they would nearly destroy the Museum"; secondly, he resented the projected "insulting change of title from Director to Curator";

while thirdly he complained bitterly of the reduction of the financial provisions to a figure below the amount which had already been committed. He considered it showed a complete lack of appreciation of the position by the trustees, and moreover was running contrary to the wishes of the Government, particularly in the case of the dismissal of one officer who was preparing a catalogue specially requested by the Government.

It is obvious that the Chief Secretary of the day was loth to enter into this controversy as, following urgent requests by McCoy for an interview to discuss the matter, the reply was, on the first occasion: "The Chief Secretary will probably be able to see Professor McCoy at half past one next Friday", while on the second occasion the reply was: "The Chief Secretary is unable to name a time when it will be possible for him to see Professor McCoy"—it was on this latter occasion that he wished to protest against the change of "the superior title of my office, Director, to the inferior one of Curator."

This rather drastic treatment of McCoy and his financial requirements had an immediate reaction on his contacts overseas, and it was necessary for him to cancel many of his orders. Moreover, his contacts overseas were informed that they were not to contact McCoy personnally, but to communicate with him only through the Chief Secretary.

Thus ended a chapter in the history of the Museum—a chapter in which, because of the intensive and almost fanatical interest and fervour displayed by McCoy, the very early and crumbling foundations of the Museum were carefully repaired and then built upon to form what at that time constituted a most amazing collection, not only of the natural resources of Australia but of the world at large.

With all this pin-pricking and obvious attempt to crush him, it is a wonder that McCoy carried on, and it speaks volumes for him that, in spite of this antagonism, he did continue to bring the Museum through this difficult period when it could easily have gone under. The first evidence of this was when he requested the Government, in his estimates for 1871, to provide sufficient money to "complete the north side of the National Museum, and provide glass cases, etc., for this new addition."

It certainly was a new experience for McCoy to have to present a monthly report of the activities of the Museum to the secretary of the Trustees, and it is not at all surprising to find that in his first such report (January 1871) he states that "great inconvenience and impediment has been experienced from the reduction of the vote, while many specimens of great interest have had to be declined because the sellers could not wait for the purchase money." In this return it is interesting to note that the Museum had 8,793 visitors for the month of January—an all-time high up to that time.

That the Trustees were keeping a careful watch on the position is evidenced by the fact that McCoy was forced to lodge official complaints with the Chief Secretary and the Trustees themselves that their secretary (who was also the chief librarian) had accused him and one of his staff as being guilty of fraud over certain payments made. This greatly upset McCoy who, although previously constantly in strife with the auditors of the Government over matters and methods of procedure, was scrupulously honest in all his dealings, both with the Government and with his numerous contacts overseas. At about this time, also, some modification of the method of financing the affairs of the Museum took place, again without any reference to McCoy. Prior to this time, McCoy regularly received advances of money direct from the Government, which he paid into a special Museum trading account, and from which he personally paid certain accounts and expenses. This had proved a perfectly satisfactory arrangement, but, without warning, the advances in 1871 were paid over to the "President of the Trustees", and it is obvious that immediate confusion reigned, and poor McCoy became entangled in a furore of "form signing" and "re-signing", even with which the clients concerned did not receive their money for some considerable time, much to the annoyance of McCoy and the people concerned.

In a later monthly report (March 1871) McCoy very bitterly complains of the treatment meted out to him and his Museum by the trustees, and informed them in no uncertain terms that "the complete destruction of the Museum can only be a matter of time if this course is continued."

To what extent the financial muddle had arrived at can be seen by McCoy's complaint in May 1871 to the chairman of the Finance Committee of the Trustees that the January accounts of the Museum even though signed by the clients, and certified by himself and the chairman of the Museum Committee, had not been paid, and moreover the salary of the second taxidermist, Wm. Kershaw, had not been paid for four months. This summing up states: "Some more efficient mode of making the fund provided for the National Museum available must be adopted, as the present system is most injurious to the institution and inconvenient and injurious to all having any business transactions involving money payments." How strange it is to find McCoy, who previously had been the despair of the Government in his financial dealings, now turning around and criticising others for their shortcomings in handling financial matters!

McCoy by now was feeling this action of the Trustees very greatly, and that he regarded their motives with the greatest suspicion is evidenced in a letter that he wrote at that time to his friend and contemporary scientist, Dr. Ferdinand von Mueller, the Government Botanist:

> You know the great misfortune which has befallen the Museum in letting the Trustees of the Public Library impound the money voted for it, and I am quite ashamed that the old grudges of the Library to the Museum have been gratified at the expense of the poor people who have provided goods during the last six months.

In an impassioned plea to Sir Redmond Barry, the president of the Trustees at that time, McCoy makes it very clear how he felt in the whole matter and the place the Museum occupied in his life: ". . . the hope that the cherished object of my labours for years may not be injured and that the Trustees will do me the honour to allow me to conduct the Museum on their behalf as hitherto."

That McCoy was being disciplined by the Government at that time is apparent when he received instructions from the ministerial head, the Chief Secretary, that in future any communications to him must only be made through the Trustees and not direct. However, the numerous complaints of non-payment of accounts were seriously embarrassing the Government, and the Trustees received a direction that they were not to hold up payment any longer, but pass accounts for payment at once. How serious this had become is obvious when we realize that the second taxidermist, Wm. Kershaw, had received no salary for over six months, and other members of the staff were in similar positions, and suffering considerable financial inconvenience. There appears to have been no actual reason for this holding up of accounts, and it is obvious that it was an attempt to embarrass McCoy.

Late in 1872, McCoy was officially asked by the Minister of Mines whether he would be prepared to undertake the naming of economic fossils to assist prospectors in search for coal, and to determine whether or not workable seems of coal were likely to be found in Victoria. He approved the request, and took the opportunity of reminding the Government that the publication of his decades, which would have assisted the prospectors, had been cancelled by a previous Minister, and asking that the matter be given further consideration.

At about this time, arrangements were made through the Government for a collection of Australian animals to be forwarded to the Vienna Exhibition, the material to be donated to the Vienna Museum at the close of the exhibition. This type of donation to the museum of another country was a common practice in those days, and the National Museum itself had been the recipient of many specimens at previous exhibitions held in Melbourne.

It was towards the middle of the year 1874 that the matter of the publication of the works of natural history and palaeontology reached the highest level. McCoy had for a number of years been preparing the manuscript and the drawing for these works, but had never succeeded in raising the necessary finance to commence publication. However, in 1874, support for this project came from a most unexpected quarter—the Trustees themselves—and McCoy was then able, with some considerable justification of his earlier painstaking work, to inform them that work was actually in progress by the Government Printer on the first decade of each of the palaeontology and zoology series. This was a notable occasion for McCoy, who, in spite of the many reverses he had received on this project, continued the work quietly until the appropriate time arrived.

Shortly after this time, we find that McCoy was experiencing some staff trouble, and had the necessity to take to task one of his senior and previously trusted officers. His letter of admonition of this officer is well worth quoting in part as it shows the extraordinary command of language that he possessed.

> The Director of the National Museum is obliged to call Mr. ——'s serious attention to the impossibility of his continuing to retain his office and neglect the duties of it to the extent which has been practised for the last two to three years with increasing frequency.
>
> The Civil Service Regulations forbid officers to receive private visitors, or leave the office, or attend to private affairs during business hours. The frequency with which Mr. —— allows this to happen is destructive to discipline and progress of the work, and must be put a stop to, particularly as it so often happens that when Mr. —— goes out with a friend in business hours, he is unable to return to work for days, or as in the present case, for weeks.
>
> Without desiring to refer particularly to the obvious cause of Mr. ——'s indisposition of late years, involving an unreasonable amount of often recurring absences and great falling off in the amount of work done when on duty, it is pointed out that a total change in the habits referred to is now necessary, not merely because sudden death or imbecility may be looked for, but because the public work can no longer be allowed to fall in arrears.

How could any officer receiving such an ultimatum feel aggrieved or hurt, but yet at the same time fail to realize the hidden pointed implications?

By 1876, considerable progress had been made with the publication of the Prodromus, so much so that at the end of October the first four decades of the palaeontology section had been published, and the fifth had made considerable progress. It is interesting to note that these palaeontology decades were published as one integral part of the Geological Survey, whereas the zoology decades were published under the auspices of the National Museum. Originally the palaeontology decades were on sale at 2/6 per copy in both Melbourne and London, a most interesting figure when we realize that now they are collectors' pieces of scientific Australiana. In 1877, the responsibility for publishing these decades was taken away from the Trustees, and became a direct function of the Minister concerned.

Early in 1877 McCoy, after a lapse of several years, again requested the enlargement of the National Museum at the University, not only to house additional specimens, but also to allow of a better classification of the exhibits contained in the Museum. This was to be carried out by completing the construction of the northern end which had been in abeyance for so long, together with the addition of galleries to provide extra space. It was also proposed to match exactly the architectural treatment of the new building with the old, and to improve generally the appearance of the building, without altering its "character or extreme dimensions".

Towards the end of 1877 the financial arrangements for McCoy were on a much better footing, more approaching those that existed in the early days of the Museum. So much so, that he was able again to place considerable orders with overseas firms, one of the outstanding orders being that for a mounted hippopotamus for the sum of £64 from J. Gerrard Junior of College Street, London, from whom McCoy had received a number of earlier specimens. Also ordered was a mounted musk ox and red deer, all specimens which to this day retain an honoured place in the collections of the National Museum.

It was also at this time that considerable interest was aroused in scientific circles by the discovery of the "cocoons" or egg capsules of the Giant Earthworm, *Megaloscolex australis* McCoy, as it was known at that time. The forwarding of a number of these specimens to the editor of the *Australasian* in September 1877 prompted McCoy to state: "These cocoons have never been seen before in this genus, and their discovery is of great interest in showing an affinity with the true earthworms." These specimens were collected at Queensferry, and, with the previous locality of Brandy Creek, constituted at that time the only known areas where this species occurred.

It was also in 1877 that McCoy produced an outstanding chart in colour of the "Dangerous Snakes of Victoria" for the use of the Central Board of Health and the State schools to "enable medical men as well as children and the State school teachers to identify the particular snakes referred to in reports of snakebite accidents and treatment." He also suggested that a copy of this chart should be posted at every railway station in the colony as well as at each State school and police station. The production of this chart was an excellent piece of work, and has not been improved upon in the seventy-five years since it was printed.

It was in 1880 that McCoy received the coveted award of F.R.S. from the Royal Society of London, an honour thoroughly deserved because of his magnificent work in the field of palaeontology in Ireland, England and Australia.

On October 1, 1883, the appointment by McCoy of James Kershaw to the position of assistant on the staff of the Museum marked the commencement of what was to be a long and honourable service to the institution. James Kershaw, who was the son of William Kershaw, the taxidermist at the Museum, was born on April 13, 1866, at Fitzroy, Victoria, and at a very early age became interested in the same pursuits as his father. His early training was as an entomologist when, with Kershaw senior and Henry Edwards, the well known actor, he collected considerably around Melbourne, principally in the field of Lepidoptera. This early interest was to be his major one throughout his life, although interest in general zoology, particularly ichthyology, soon became apparent. The appointment of this young man to the staff brought with it youthful enthusiasm, and was part of McCoy's plan to provide a nucleus of interested, well-trained scientists for the future staffing of the Museum.

In July 1886, the Bracebridge Wilson Collection of Sponges and Bryozoa was presented to the Museum. This included many type and figured specimens, and among the sponges were a number of types described by Dr. A. Dendy in his monograph of the Victorian sponges.

Some idea of the extent of the collections of the National Museum at that time can be gauged from an official report submitted to the Government in 1889 by McCoy, in which he set a valuation of £47,600 upon the specimens. This, on detailed consideration, represents a remarkable achievement considering the comparatively short time the Museum had been established. It is only in the present era that we realize to the full the wisdom and extent of McCoy's purchasing which made his Museum at that time the greatest in the Southern Hemisphere.

It was at the end of December 1888 that McCoy encountered the experience of the first fire in his establishment—a fire accidentally started, but which threatened the destruction of many years of his labour. However, prompt action stopped it from spreading, and led to many stringent precautions being taken to prevent a recurrence of the trouble. This damage was covered by insurance, and enabled McCoy to make good the greater part of his losses.

McCoy's hopes of the completion of his Museum at the University were considerably raised when, early in 1890, the Commissioner of Public Works announced that his department had completed the detailed plans for completing the extension to the existing buildings. McCoy expressed complete satisfaction with these plans, stating that they were at least equal in standard to the design of the principal new museums in Europe which he had inspected in some detail three years previously.

These proposals were approved in general principle by the Trustees of the Public Library, and recommended to the Government. However, as on previous occasions when the subject was brought forward, no concrete advancement was made, and McCoy had to wait another opportunity to make further advances.

While this apparent advancement in the plans for the completion of his building was taking place, McCoy was again in financial trouble with his Trustees, and matters had now reached such serious proportions that, by resolution dated May 27, 1890, they forbade him to order any collections or specimens from anywhere without their permission in writing. This came at a most unfortunate time, as McCoy was just then negotiating with Oswald B. Lower, of South Australia, for the purchase of his extensive collection of Australian Lepidoptera. Because of the financial restrictions imposed on McCoy he was forced to abandon his idea of the purchase of the whole of the Lower collection, and was most fortunate in that Lower later allowed him to select from the collection certain choice species to fill in gaps in the then National Museum collection. This forced restriction of purchase of this collection was a most unfortunate one, and finally resulted in the remainder of Lower's collection, which had been made in association with E. Meyrick of Sydney, finding a final resting place in the South Australian Museum, Adelaide.

The greatest honour conferred on McCoy came in the New Year's Honours List announced from London in January 1891, when McCoy received the award of Knight Commander of St. Michael and St. George, and became known as Sir Frederick McCoy. This well-merited award was for outstanding services rendered to Victoria both as a University professor and a leader in the field of natural science.

Genuine African ethnographical material was very much at a premium toward the end of the nineteenth century, and it was a notable addition to the collections then under the control of the Chief Librarian when in 1891 Sir George Verdon, a past president of the Trustees, was able to arrange the purchase of the Sir Henry Loch collection of specimens representing the culture of the Zulu and Basuto tribes. This very comprehensive collection was acclaimed at the time as some of the best material which had come out of Africa. This collection was later to be transferred to the National Museum.

In May 1891, McCoy drew the attention of the authorities of the University to the fact that their plans for the extension of the Natural Philosophy section of the University encroached upon the ground placed by the University at the disposal of the Government for the purposes of the National Museum. He also drew attention to the fact that, with the voting by the Government of the necessary money for the completion of the National Museum, "the proposal of the University in respect to the extension of the Natural Philosophy building would form an incongruous jumble of buildings, increase the fire risk as well as obliterating the original boundary road."

In the same month, McCoy was forced to take a firm stand against requests for the use of specimens to illustrate lectures outside the institution, and reaffirmed the principle that it was much more satisfactory for students to come to the Museum for their demonstrations.

Late in 1891 the strain and the worries that had persistently been the companion of McCoy finally took their toll, and in September of that year he became seriously ill with bronchitis, and was moved from his home in Brighton Beach to the Riverina for convalescence. This serious illness, which kept him away from the office for several months, was but the forerunner of many later attacks which all took toll of him, and finally resulted in his death in 1899. How seriously ill he was in that first attack can be gauged by the fact that a bulletin on his health issued late in September of

1891 stated: "He is so weak that he cannot sign his own name: he is lying at death's door, unable to speak or move." In spite of this most alarming report, he recovered, only to be stricken down again in 1892 (when he convalesced in Healesville, Victoria), and again in 1893, when pneumonia intervened, following a severe attack of influenza. During the whole of McCoy's illnesses, which lasted on and off for a period of eight years, we find his loyal and devoted staff carrying on the high standard of work set by him, thus relieving him of a great deal of official worries.

It was towards the end of 1891 that the retirement of William Kershaw from the position of taxidermist brought to a close the services, in the interest of the National Museum, of the first of a distinguished family of men who rendered invaluable service to the Museum in its building up process. William Kershaw had very faithfully served the National Museum over a period of twenty-seven and a half years, and had given active support to McCoy in his efforts to rapidly build up the institution. In spite of eloquent and urgent appeals by McCoy to the Government for the services of William Kershaw to be retained, such was not to be his lot, and the Government insisted on his retirement. Kershaw showed such interest in the institution following his retirement that for many years later McCoy had pleasure in acknowledging the many specimens which Kershaw, by his private collecting, was able to donate to the Museum. In filling the vacancy caused by Kershaw's retirement, it was necessary, because of no suitable person being available in Australia, to advertise the position in London and New York, where an experienced osteologist was sought. For the remaining portion of the duties originally carried out by William Kershaw, McCoy had no hesitation in recommending that James Kershaw, the son of William Kershaw, who had been specially trained by his father for eight years as his successor, should be appointed taxidermist in his father's stead. This recommendation enabled the promotion to be effected of still another Kershaw who was destined to give more meritorious service to the Museum than his father—his direct association with the National Museum only terminating on his retirement in 1931 as Director of the institution, an honour well merited.

The Arthur Dendy collection of Australian sponges and planarians was received at the Museum by donation between the years 1891 and 1893. It was a particularly valuable collection in that it contained a large number of Dendy's types and figured specimens.

From 1893 onwards until his death in 1899, McCoy experienced considerable difficulty at times with some of his taxidermy and preparatorial staff, and it is extraordinary that such good and faithful work was carried out over that period. Constant reprimanding and fining of staff for refusal of duties, insubordination and insulting language, combined with the arrest and conviction of one officer for stealing, and the filing of bankruptcy papers by another, all made the life of the staff of the Museum rather an exciting one, but one which must have been a constant nightmare to the Director.

In spite of the constant financial limitations imposed on McCoy—he being instructed in March 1893 that any contemplated expenditure whatever over £10 required approval first—the collections continually increased in numbers and importance. McCoy was always on the look-out for ways and means of widening the scope of the national collections, and in December 1893 he enthusiastically announced the receipt of the Dendy collection of Victorian sponges, a collection "contained in 233 bottles".

The Solomon Islands ethnographical collection was commenced with material received from Graham Officer in 1893, collecting on behalf of the Trustees. The 646 specimens received at that time were invaluable old material obtained when western influence was not so marked as it later became. Notable additions were later made to these collections by donations from George McArthur (1903) and Rev. W. M. Sage (1913). The collection now includes a very good range of carved bowls inlaid with pearl shell, and a magnificent war canoe which is probably the largest in any museum. It is richly inlaid with pearl shell at prow and stern and along the freeboard is 41 feet long and 12 feet high from keel to top of stern post.

Early in 1894, McCoy was thinking seriously about his successor. Whether he had some premonition that his services to the Museum and the University were not to last much longer we do not know, but we see in an application made by him to the Trustees at that time that his choice had fallen on James Kershaw, the taxidermist then, but also an officer who had given considerable service to the institution and who had the valued experience of his father (then retired) to fall back upon. It should be remembered that up to this time McCoy had carried along the Museum for nearly forty years with himself as the only scientific officer. His proposal was that James Kershaw should be classified as Curator, and in McCoy's own words—"I make this strong recommendation in the interests of the Museum, as it is necessary to look forward to a time when someone with some approach to this knowledge, at present possessed only by myself, should be provided for." This proposal was of course an admirable one, but did not come to completion until a further thirty-five years had passed, when Kershaw was eventually appointed Director in 1929, a position which he held for two years only when, because of age, he retired. However, in the intervening period he gave yeoman service both to McCoy and the succeeding Director.

The harrassing attitude of the then Trustees of the Public Library continued, and in July 1894 McCoy received an instruction from them to remove to the Industrial and Technological Museum (which was housed at the Public Library) all remaining mining models and all mineralogical specimens at that time housed at the National Museum. The only reason given was that "these models and specimens are foreign to the purpose for which the National Museum is intended." As would be expected, McCoy made a highly spirited protest against this proposal, not only to the Trustees but also to the Government, and defended strongly the desirability, in fact the necessity, of these specimens remaining at his Musum as an important complimentary part to the other collections—in other words, they were essential as illustrating and explaining the source of the natural resources of the country. This plea apparently met with the success is deserved, as nothing more was heard of the original proposal.

It was in 1894 that the name of Professor W. Baldwin Spencer first appears in official correspondence with the National Museum. The first letter, written by McCoy in March 1894, was a firm but polite notification that members of the taxidermy staff of the National Museum were not permitted to engage in private work—whether Spencer had in mind the use of the Museum taxidermists for handling the material to be collected later that year by the Horn Expedition to Central Australia, or whether he was anxious to use them for preparing specimens for his biological museum at the University we do not know.

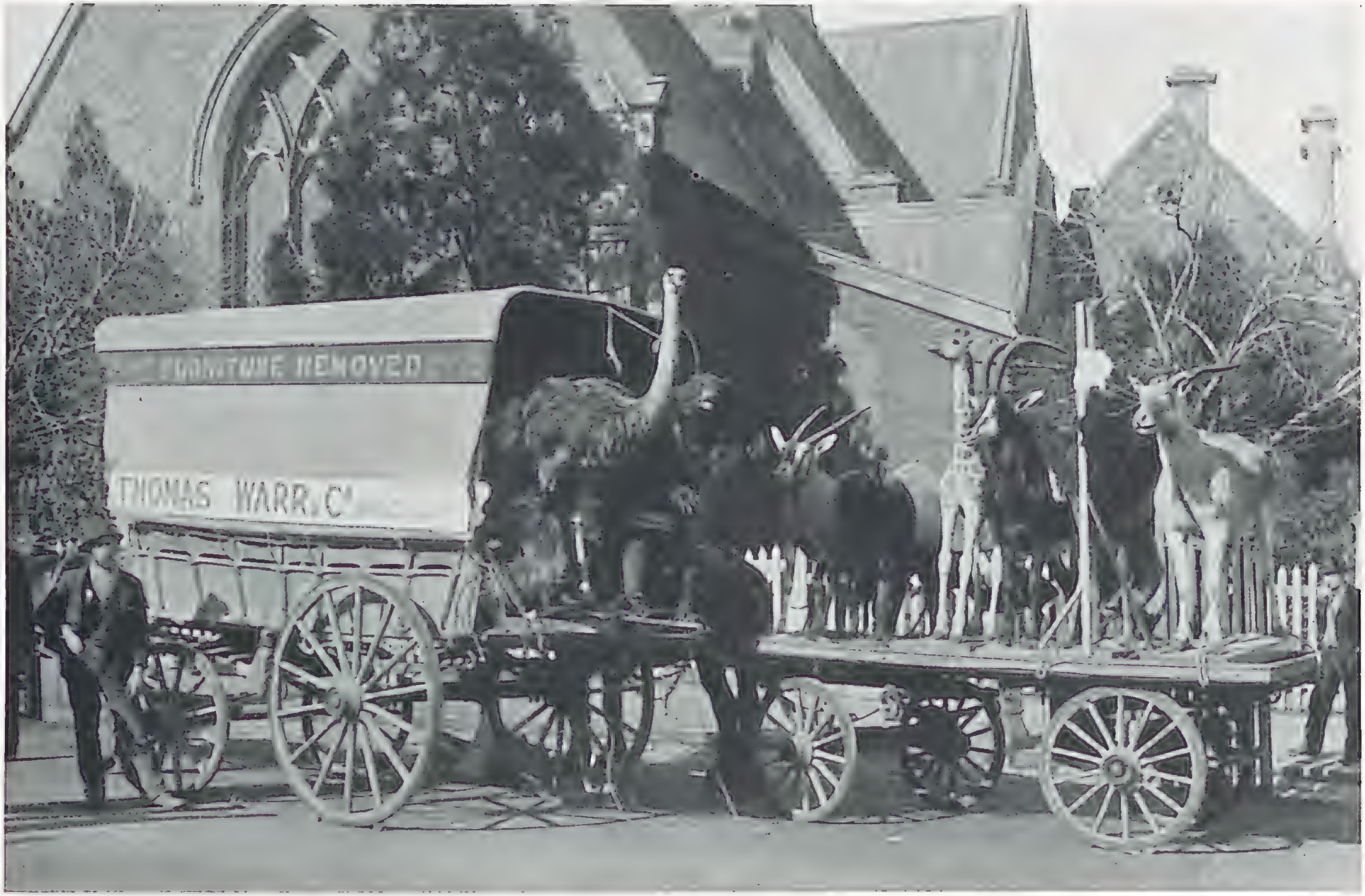
Later, in September 1894, the name of W. Baldwin Spencer appears in the official correspondence of the Museum as a donor. On that occasion an official acknowledgement was made to him for the donation of—

> the valuable specimen (his private property) of *Notoryctes typhlops* from West Australia, not previously represented in the National Museum collections.

There were several significant features in these items of correspondence. First, the name of Spencer appears for the first time in official correspondence with the Director of the National Museum, a fact highly significant, as it was to be only a few short years before he himself was to become Director of the National Museum. Second, Spencer's address was given as "Biological Museum, Melbourne University", suggesting, as was indeed a fact, that McCoy had completely severed his association with the teaching collection at the University following Professor Baldwin Spencer's appointment as Professor of Biology on January 11, 1887. Third, the receipt of the specimen of the native marsupial mole, an animal which had been known to science for only five years at that time, helped to bring McCoy's Australian collection to a more complete state. The influence that Baldwin Spencer exerted on the policy of the National Museum will be discussed in some detail in later pages of this historical record.

McCoy, never in doubt in his own mind that he would finally see the completion of his loved National Museum at the University, again late in 1894 pleaded with the Government for the commencement of this work, the finance for which had been voted and provided by Parliament for the previous five years. He obviously was desperate at this time for a twofold reason—first, his specimens of which he was so justly proud were urgently requiring more space for their proper preservation and presentation to the

NATIONAL MUSEUM OFFICES NOTICE, 1862, AT THE MELBOURNE UNIVERSITY
—NOW IN THE UNIVERSITY UNION



TRANSFERRING THE MUSEUM FROM THE UNIVERSITY TO THE PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDINGS—A SCENE IN 1899 public, and second, it had come to his knowledge that the Trustees of the Public Library were deliberately refraining from erecting the additions he required, in order to obtain portion of the money "for their buildings in Swanston Street". This unsympathetic and at times deliberately antagonistic attitude of the Trustees towards McCoy and his project, which commenced in the time of Sir Redmond Barry and continued long after his death in 1880, reflected no great credit on themselves, and exercised a curbing effect which could easily have had the most disastrous effect on the future of the Museum.

By 1895 the influence of the National Museum was spreading to country districts, where small museums were being set up by enthusiastic local committees. One of the most progressive of these was at Wangaratta, in north-eastern Victoria, where a small but highly instructive collection of local interest had been founded. McCoy was quick to sense the importance of such museums, and very willingly in February 1895 forwarded them a collection of Australian marine shells, in exchange for which he requested specimens of insects of local origin.

It was known that, at this time, the Government was passing through very difficult times financially, and efforts were made in every direction to effect economies. It was most expressive of the state of affairs that existed when the Chief Secretary, in February 1895, requested from the Museum (as from all other departments) a return of officers willing to retire upon pension or a gratuity of six months' salary. McCoy's relief, when none of his staff accepted this invitation, was most apparent. However, he showed very great resentment when the Trustees, again without consultation with him, reduced his contingencies vote from £1,000 to £200—"a greater reduction than has been found necessary in any other section of the Government departments, which has left the Museum not merely without means to purchase desirable additions to the collections, but without funds for the payment for necessaries for carrying on the routine work." Such treatment would probably have broken the spirit of a less enthusiastic scientist, and it is to McCoy's lasting credit that he continued his work for the remaining few years of his life in the same conscientious manner as he had shown in his more prosperous periods.

The influence of the National Museum was gradually spreading to the enthusiastic amateur by this time. This was a major step forward, as by now McCoy's source of finance for augmenting his collections had almost completely dried up because of lack of Government funds. About the middle of 1895, a significant request was made by a keen amateur naturalist, one Joseph Gabriel, of 293 Victoria Street, Abbotsford, for a permit to be issued to him to "collect specimens of ornithology for the National Museum". This request, made in a purely honorary capacity, was really the commencement of the system of the appointment of honorary workers to the Museum, a body of interested public-minded men who have rendered valuable service to the Museum over a number of years. The occasion was also most significant because it marked the entry into active Museum work of the Gabriel family, father and son, an association which has been carried on by the son, Charles, even to the present day. It is rather significant that the request thus made in 1895 for a collecting permit, while bringing in many specimens to the Museum over the following years, reached its ultimate completion in October 1951 when Charles Gabriel, on behalf of the Gabriel family, presented to the National Museum, in memory of his father, a collection of eggs of Australian birds made over a long period.

This request from Joseph Gabriel was immediately followed by another and similar one from George Arthur Keartland, of Nicholson Street, Carlton, who had just prior to this application been a member of the famous Horn Expedition to Central Australia in 1894. Again, this was the commencement of a very active and useful association of a practical naturalist with the National Museum.

McCoy by this time was apparently becoming exasperated with the apparent inactivity of the Government concerning the completion of his National Museum building. In his estimates for 1895-6, he was able to break completely new ground in his by now almost routine request for the necessary funds and approval to get on with the work. Two matters in neighbouring States riled him very much at this time on the question of new buildings, as in his request he states: "Adelaide Museum has been replaced by a new museum in 1895, while in 1894 the Australian Museum in Sydney has been enlarged at a cost of £15,000, and *neither collections are as good as Victoria's*."

Probably the bitterest blow to be encountered by McCoy from the Trustees came on May 27, 1895, when he was informed by them that it was their intention, "because of urgent necessity for retrenchment", to reduce his salary to £150 per annum from the figure of £276 p.a. to which, in 1894-5, his previous annual salary of £300 had been reduced. He took no action on this decision until August of the same year, when the first payment on the altered scale was tendered to him. He apparently had good advisers as to his position, and, in a letter to the Government, requested the opinion of the Crown Solicitor as to his rights in the matter, particularly in regard to any pension rights that he might have. His advice was apparently sound, as the enquiry he requested vindicated completely his objections, and the findings pointed out that any reductions that were made were not legally made and, moreover, that he was entitled to a pension of £190 per annum, which was in excess of the salary the Trustees were proposing to pay him.

An outstanding collection, the purchase of which was finalized in 1895, was the Godffroy Collection of Recent Fishes, the purchase of which McCoy authorized in 1889. A small portion of this collection was delivered in 1893, the remainder arriving late in 1895.

Towards the middle of 1895 the collections of the late Dr. Macgillivray of Bendigo came on the market, and McCoy, as usual, was quick to realize the importance of these, and was immediately in the field for their purchase. As McCoy pointed out in his application to the Trustees, Macgillivray had gathered together, over a period of thirty years, a collection of Polyzoa and Foraminifera which was unique in Australia, and, as he was regarded during his lifetime as the greatest living authority on the groups, the collections would be invaluable as representing a section of the natural history of Victoria. On this occasion the Trustees were quick to seize the opportunity presented, and paid the sum of £100 for the type specimens included in the collection, with the knowledge that a movement was afoot for a public subscription to purchase the remainder of the specimens.

This purchase by the Trustees apparently exhausted the funds at the disposal of McCoy for such purposes, as shortly afterwards he was forced to inform his overseas contacts that "my ministry have cut off the funds to such an extent that such purchases are impossible for the present year." This unfortunate state of affairs was to last right up to the time of McCoy's death, and considerably hampered his plans for the completion of his collections.

A further worry at about this period concerned a series of robberies both at the National Museum and at the University, in which a member of the staff of the Museum was implicated. This man had been under suspicion for some time because of his drunken habits and the disreputable persons with whom he associated, and finally he was charged and convicted of certain thefts, being sentenced to a gaol term.

In his estimates for 1896-7 appears, for the first time, two scientific positions in addition to that of the Director, i.e. the position of Entomologist (acting also as Curator), occupied by James Kershaw, and the position of Assistant Entomologist, occupied by Thomas Kershaw. These recommendations of McCoy's, however, were not approved by the Trustees, and again in 1897-8 he strongly recommended such a procedure, emphasizing that for some years he had been training James Kershaw for such duties, which with his fourteen years of general experience at the Museum admirably suited him for the position. Again his proposals were rejected.

The old sayings, "Everything comes to him who waits" or "If you don't at first succeed, try, try, try again" applied very well to McCoy, and in his annual report for 1898 he "rejoices exceedingly that a recognition, if very tardy, of the reasonable claims of the Museum has at last been recorded by the Government, and that the sum of £7,500 has been allocated towards the extension of the Museum, to be provided out of a loan to be presently floated." He pointed out, at the same time, that the matter was most urgent and begged the Government to authorize a Treasurer's Advance so that the work could be proceeded with at once. McCoy apparently had, in all of this, a premonition that his life was running out, and was anxious to see his life's ambition realized before he passed on. His final wording of his appeal for speed in the matter is most significant: "I greatly hope that an institution manifestly highly popular with such a large section of the community, and of great educational value, will not much longer lack that proper housing for its scientific collection, the plans of which were long since completed and approved by the Trustees and the Government." This plan envisaged an addition to his existing building of almost exactly similar size, with a courtyard separating the two. His chief addition was to be a "Great Hall", on the west side of the existing building, for which he was planning a most spectacular exhibition of natural history of Victoria.

However, such dreams of the Director were never to come into being in his lifetime, as although the machinery for their implementation was placed in action, McCoy took ill again with his old complaint of bronchitis and pneumonia, and died at his home, "Maritima", Brighton Beach, late on the night of Saturday, May 13, 1899.

Thus passed on after some forty-three years of service in the interests of science in Victoria—and many of these years very troublous ones—a human man, a brilliant scholar, a far-seeing scientist, and a philosopher, whose faith in his own dreams so firmly established the foundations of that institution which must always remain as a memorial to Sir Frederick McCoy—the National Museum of Victoria. *McCoy must always be remembered as "The Museum Builder".*

The passing of the control of his beloved Museum from his hands to those of the Trustees, under the Public Library Act of 1869, was a bitter blow to McCoy, who had been in control for too long to willingly give up such responsibilities. He remained Director, subject to the Trustees by law, but, while nominally recognizing that authority, managing to evade it as far as possible. Always polite, he managed to "forget" or "misunderstand" instructions in such a way that remonstrance was useless. Two instances of his ability to handle trustees in difficult positions, as told by La Touche Armstrong, are worth recalling.

One chairman of his Committee of Control insisted upon bearding him at the University to reprimand him for a number of so-called offences, and took with him a member of the Trustees. The Professor met them both in the most affable way. Before entering upon business he hoped they would have a glass of wine with him, and then there was so much to talk about "before we touch upon that subject, Mr. President," that the Trustees withdrew late in the evening without having in any way broken down the barrier of suave and gentlemantly resistance, behind which the Professor always entrenched himself.

On another occasion, a member of the Board attacked the Professor somewhat rudely, though not without reason. Instead of dealing with the gravamen of the matter, the Professor calmly endeavoured to excuse the ill manners of his tormentor, and assured the Trustees that he was not hurt at such conduct, as the constituents of Mr. —— (who was a member of Parliament) did not expect him to understand or conform to the standard of manners which was customary amongst gentlemen.

In an official census completed by McCoy shortly before his death, he estimated that he then had over 510,000 specimens in his Museum, valued conservatively in excess of £40,000. What a monument to remain as the result of the labours of one man, whose wide vision and abundance of energy and faith in himself enabled him to see the project through!

Sir Frederick McCoy was buried in the Brighton Cemetery, Melbourne, on May 16, 1899. As an indication of the regard in which this famous scientist is still held among natural history authorities in Victoria, the Field Naturalists Club of Victoria has undertaken, as part of its normal functions, the maintenance and care of his grave.

The name of Sir Frederick McCoy has been commemorated in scientific circles in the McCoy Society for Field Investigation and Research, which came into existence in August 1935, a society which set out to study in a detailed manner the ecology of definite Australian environments, particularly those of the islands along the southern coastline.

4

A New Home and New Interests

1899 - 1928

The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea,
I have a goodly heritage.

—Psalms xvi, 6.

IT was into the complicated picture of things occasioned by the death of Sir Frederick McCoy that Professor Baldwin Spencer quickly found himself the central figure, to whom the Government of the State of Victoria and the Trustees of the Public Library turned for advice on future policy.

As the result of a substantial grant which the Victorian Government made in 1886 to the University of Melbourne, the Council of that University was enabled to establish a new Chair—that of Biology. A very strong English committee was set up by the Council to make a recommendation of a professor, and after a great deal of careful consideration, nominated Walter Baldwin Spencer of Exeter College, Oxford, for the appointment. The University Council confirmed this recommendation and appointed him to the Chair of Biology on January 11, 1887. Thus began another of the very important scientific careers in the history of Australia. Before considering the impact of this notable scientist on the development of the Museum, it is well to consider in some detail his early training and experience that so fitted him for the wide sphere of activities in which he was to find himself.

Spencer was born at Stratford in Lancashire on June 23, 1860. He was the second son in a family of thirteen, consisting of six sons and seven daughters. His father, Reuben Spencer, himself one of a family of twelve, had left his native Derbyshire for Manchester as a lad, and, by his unaided efforts, so advanced in the service of a cotton spinning firm that finally he became chairman of its board of directors.

With his brothers, Spencer attended Old Trafford School, a private institution for not more than a hundred boys, and situated close to his home. Small as it was, this school must have been conducted on very sound lines, since two of Spencer's fellow pupils were later to also receive the coveted distinction of F.R.S., while several others were no less successful in other spheres. As for Spencer himself, he seems to have given a good account of himself at work and at sport, for not only did he pass in the Oxford and Cambridge Senior Local examinations, but he won several events in the athletic sports, being particularly good at running. On leaving this school, he entered the Manchester School of Arts with the idea of studying to become a painter. However, as Marett recalls, "the morphological studies of men and animals presented for this course interested him much more from the scientific side than the artistic side, and he then considered the study of medicine." The year spent at this School of Arts served him in very good stead in his later life, as will be realized from the following appreciation by Professor Ernest Scott: "Old students of Biology at the University of Melbourne tell of the swift dexterity with which Baldwin Spencer would take a few coloured chalks and illustrate on the blackboard his remarks on the protective colouration of birds and animals, or the function of brilliant floral colour in facilitating the fertilization of plants. He was indeed a very great man of science, and all the greater in that field because he had the soul of an artist."

In addition, his magnificent sketches and careful colour work in Central Australia during his now famous expeditions, and used later in his well illustrated works on the subjects, all show the results of considerable and painstaking early training.

Leaving the School of Arts, he entered Owens College and there, under the influence of Professor Milnes Marshall, became firmly convinced that biology should become his life study. From there, he entered Oxford in 1881, after having conducted some original research, for which he was awarded the Dalton Prize in Natural History. After completing his Oxford course with great distinction, he assisted in the removal of the anthropological collections of General Pitt-Rivers from South Kensington to Oxford—a tremendous task which involved the cataloguing and labelling of some fifteen thousand objects. It is reasonable to assume that this active association with an important museum collection considerably influenced him in his later years in Australia. After his now famous research on the presence and structure of the pineal eye in lizards, which he presented in the form of a paper to the Royal Society of London, he became an applicant for the Professorship of Biology at Melbourne, to which, as previously mentioned, he was appointed by the Council on January 11, 1887.

Exactly one week later, he married Mary Elizabeth Bowman at Hatherlow Congregational Church, and one month later sailed, with his bride, for Australia, arriving there late in March. He did not immediately settle down in the new country, as can be seen from a letter written by him a month or so after his arrival—"We feel dreadfully exiled . . . our longings are simply to get back to the old country with its friends and familiar faces." In spite of these feelings, he settled into the life of the University, and carried on where McCoy had laid the earlier foundations. He was the

(Courtesy Trustees National Gallery of Victoria)

SIR BALDWIN SPENCER, K.C.M.G., M.A., D.SC., LITT.D., F.R.S.
Honorary Director, 1899-1928

first to introduce the systematic study of zoology into the University, and he fully justified the reputation he had attained at Oxford of being a most capable teacher and demonstrator. He soon became interested in the National Museum in the University grounds, and while using it extensively for demonstrating his early lectures, he had on numerous occasions to be reminded by McCoy that specimens from the Museum could not be loaned to him for teaching purposes at the University. Associating himself actively with the scientific world in Melbourne, he was honorary secretary of the Royal Society for ten years, and later became president and a trustee. During the same period, he was president of the Field Naturalists Club of Victoria on several occasions.

In September 1888, Spencer made a special visit to Sydney to be present at the inauguration of the Australian Association for the Advancement of Science. When local secretaries were appointed for this Association in 1890, Spencer immediately became the first Victorian secretary, a position he occupied for two years. By the time of the Sydney meeting, he was apparently much more resigned to his Australian way of life as, on the occasion of this visit, he writes: "The harbour is perfect, and even though Naples has Vesuvius, I think Sydney with its numberless coves and wooded hills is even better still."

It was the appointment of Spencer as a member of the Horn Scientific Expedition to Central Australia that finally clinched him as the logical choice as successor to McCoy. W. A. Horn, an Englishman of considerable imagination and enterprise, quite early became impressed with the necessity of thoroughly exploring that belt of country now known as Central Australia, and more particularly that portion known as the Macdonnell Ranges. He gained this conviction after becoming most impressed with the opinion held by a number of scientific men in Australia that, when the remainder of the continent was submerged, the elevated portions of the Macdonnell Ranges existed as islands and that, consequently, older forms of life might be found in the more inaccessible parts. Also realizing that the failure of many previous expeditions into this area could be attributed to the incompatibility of the members comprising the expedition party, he determined not only to avoid this possible source of failure in his party, but also to endeavour to make it a semi-national undertaking, with the services of the best scientific men in the community being sought. Accordingly, the Premiers of the principal colonies were invited to nominate representatives, and the choice of the Premier of Victoria, assisted by the generous influence of Lord Hopetoun, fell upon Professor Baldwin Spencer, a choice which was later shown to be an extraordinarily wise one, and one which in no mean way assured the success of the expedition. The party eventually started from Oodnadatta on May 6, 1894, and after most carefully exploring and mapping about 27,000 square miles of country, returned to Adelaide in August of the same year. The very large collections gathered during that expedition were immediately distributed to specialists for examination, and after two years the results became available for publication. The task of editing this mass of information, and seeing it safely in the printer's hands, was entrusted to Spencer, an enterprise in which he excelled.

This expedition was most significant in the life of Spencer and in the development of the National Museum for two reasons—

(a) The National Museum collections, already most important in the scientific world, became considerably enriched by the addition of representative material from the areas traversed by the expedition; and

(b) Baldwin Spencer made the acquaintance of F. J. Gillen of Alice Spring, a man with a considerable and detailed knowledge of the aborigines of the area, and who was destined later to share with Spencer many fruitful months of scientific work in the centre of Australia. The National Museum profited later very considerably by the collections obtained during the expeditions of these two men.

Baldwin Spencer was appointed a trustee of the Public Library, National Gallery and Museums on June 17, 1895, and was elected chairman of the National Museum Committee towards the end of the following year.

In November 1896 Spencer was again at Alice Springs, beginning the work with Gillen which resulted in the publication, in 1899, of the book *Native Tribes of Central Australia.* This book created a great sensation in the scientific world, and although it could not be expected that there would be general agreement as to the conclusions to be drawn from it, all agreed that here was a sound and remarkable piece of research work.

Spencer's artistic ability and his sense of reality were very well amplified when, immediately following the death of Baron Ferdinand von Mueller in 1896, his design for a commemorative medal for Mueller was accepted. This medal represented Mueller with an acacia spray in his hand, and with a waratah on the obverse. Discussing this medal shortly afterwards, Spencer naively admitted, "I am rather proud of it."

Very little was heard of Baldwin Spencer in the life of the Museum (apart from the acknowledgement of several donations following the completion of the Horn Expedition) until the death of McCoy in 1899, when he was immediately requested by the Trustees to occupy the position of Acting Director, to be followed at once by an offer by Spencer to take over the position formerly occupied by McCoy as Honorary Director. This offer was immediately accepted by the Trustees, and approved by the Government of the day, and Spencer carried out this honorary position for the thirty years with which he was intimately associated with the Museum. It is an extraordinary coincidence that the first two Directors of the Museum occupied the positions in an honorary capacity—a period of over seventy years.

The death of McCoy brought about an immediate change in the administration and constitution of the National Museum as built up by McCoy, and it really appears to us now that indecent haste was apparent in removing the Museum from all intimate past associations with him. It was immediately authorized by the Trustees (and incidently welcomed by the Council of the University) that the National Museum should be removed at once from the precincts of the University and transferred to the Public Library buildings in Swanston Street. The large hall, then occupied by the Industrial and Technological Museum, was made available for the purpose. This hall was originally constructed for the Intercolonial Exhibition of 1866, and was the annexe to the Great Hall of that Exhibition. It housed such exhibits as agricultural implements, machinery, carriages, etc. At this Exhibition the National Museum received a medal for an exhibit of two cases of "stuffed animals, Angora goats, Alpacas and Llamas imported by the Acclimatisation Society." It is also amusing to recall that, at this Exhibition, Professor McCoy was awarded a medal for an exhibit of whalebone, but the award was declined "as Professor McCoy was one of the judges." Accordingly, the old building at the University, which had been the pride of McCoy for so many years and which had so faithfully served many hundreds of thousands of visitors over that same period, was closed to the public on July 15, 1899, and a commencement made with the removal of the collections. Within a fortnight, this action was in full operation, and the removal was carried on without interruption, until the whole of the collections was transferred to the Public Library buildings by December 1900.

As soon as the transfer was completed, the University set about the occupation of the old building, and after some alterations and considerable renovations, the old National Museum was occupied by the University early in 1901 and adapted to University purposes—a position which it occupies to the present day, being now the University Union. The sole remaining feature which marks it as the former National Museum building is the small marble slab, immediately inside the southern doorway, bearing the words—

NATIONAL MUSEUM
OFFICES.
1862

It was late in 1899 that the hall on the north side of the main entrance to the Public Library, previously used for the exhibition of casts and sculpture, was fitted up as an Australian Ethnological Museum. By means of a special grant of £300 from the Government for the purpose, a fine collection of exhibits from Central Australia was purchased from Mr. F. J. Gillen of Alice Springs. At the same time, the whole of the ethnological exhibits, which had previously been attached to the Industrial and Technological Museum, was transferred to the collections of the National

Museum. In view of this intrusion on the site occupied by the Public Library, it was decided to proceed with the construction of a new National Museum building with a frontage to Russell Street. It is pertinent to recall that this land on which the new museum was to be built was set apart "for a museum and gardens" by proclamation in the Government Gazette as far back as December 21, 1860, and a grant issued, dated April 18, 1864. At the time of the reservation in 1860, the land was occupied by the Police Force for police barracks, and an assurance was given at the time that the land would not be used for any purpose while the police authorities required it for barracks. The tender of Messrs. Christopherson and Brown of £17,989 was accepted in September 1899, with the proviso that in the event of money not being provided by the Government the work could be stopped at any stage by the Trustees. This turned out to be a very wise provision as in the following year the Government withheld from the Trustees the requisite money to complete the building, and the work had to be discontinued, even though the outer walls were completed to the top of the first floor.

In 1900, in recognition of his outstanding work among the Australian aborigines, Spencer was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society of London.

While the removal of the national collections was in progress, the opportunity was not lost of purchasing from overseas outstanding material to augment the collections built up by McCoy. Early in 1900 Baldwin Spencer, with the thought of enlarging the scope of the Museum to include his favourite subject—anthropology, ordered from the well known English dealer, Mr. Robert Damon of Weymouth, England, casts of human remains of *Pithecanthropus*. This was really the first of the indications that Spencer intended to develop the Museum along definite trends of anthropology, just as McCoy had developed the other sections of natural history. In addition, the mineral collections which had some years previously, on instructions from the Trustees, been transferred from the National Museum at the University to the Public Library buildings, were transferred again, this time back to the National Museum, under the control of Mr. R. H. Walcott, who was designated Curator of the Mineralogical and Geological Collections. At the same time, in order to maintain the balance, and actually seniority, in the staff, James Kershaw was appointed Curator of the Zoological Collections, a position which he occupied for many years. Spencer had been anxious to see this promotion come into effect, as at this time (March 1901) he was contemplating leaving Victoria for a considerable time, on another of his scientific excursions to Central Australia.

Later in 1901 Spencer and Gillen embarked on the last expedition that they were to make together, and spent twelve months in the field, traversing the continent from the railhead at Oodnadatta along the telegraph line to Powell Creek, and then branching off eastwards to Barraloola, on the Gulf of Carpentaria. It was necessarily a costly expedition, and over and above the £1,000 munificently contributed by David Syme of Melbourne for the purpose, Spencer had to find some £500 out of his own pocket. Apart from these financial worries, there were many preparatory troubles to be faced—a year's leave of absence to be obtained from the University Council, and kit and transport to be organized.

For the whole of the time that Spencer was away on this expedition, Kershaw had control of the Museum with the courtesy title of Acting Director. However, things were not always pleasant during that period, as considerable staff troubles were encountered, again with the taxidermy staff, who refused time and time again to recognize Kershaw's authority.

In order to complete the transfer of the collections to the new situations they were to occupy, it was found necessary to close the Museum to the public for a period of six months.

The changes that were made at this time (March 1901) in the arrangement of the public exhibitions were really a direct indication of the scientific outlook of the two Directors. In the first place, as we have seen earlier, McCoy set up the whole of his public exhibition on the basis of geographical distribution, and would not subscribe at all to the then accepted views of evolution. However, with the advent of Spencer, this was completely changed, and the new scheme of classification was a purely zoological one, with the labelling of the exhibits taking on a popular appeal, as well as containing scientific descriptions and information. Spencer also organized at this time the preparation of some large new type exhibits, which contained the life histories of several species of native fauna—several of these exhibits are still in existence, notable the Emu and Native Companion in the Australian section, and still pass on their information in an appealing way to the general public. As well as the extensive alterations that were made in exhibition, considerable improvements had to be made in the basement bays to adequately house the duplicate material, of which the Museum at that time had a considerable number of specimens to be used for exchange both within and outside Australia.

Several notable additions were made to the national collections at this time, some by purchase and one by donation. The most notable purchase was the completion of an order by Rowland Ward Ltd., of London, for several species of zebras, which were purchased at what appears to us nowadays to be the ridiculous figure of £30 each per mounted specimen. The other notable additions came as the result of an expedition by Mr. Graham Officer to the Solomon Islands, where he undertook, on behalf of the Trustees, the obtaining of extensive collections of the ethnology and zoology of those islands. A very valuable collection of material came to the Museum as the result of the activities of this collector.

While these important additions were being made to the collections, it is remarkable that an opportunity of acquiring valuable entomological collections from the north of Australia was declined, courteously but very firmly. This was actually an important and rather unfortunate decision, as the collector in question, F. P. Dodd of Kuranda, North Queensland, was later to become one of the best known names in Australian entomology. His extensive collection of local Lepidoptera became a bye-word to those tourists who visited northern Australia during the thirty-odd years that elapsed after the refusal of the authorities of the National Museum to recognize Dodd. While this position was rectified to some extent later, it is certain that the Museum suffered greatly thereby.

It was in March 1902 that a staff appointment was made which was, in later years, to bring great credit to the National Museum. It was in this month that Frederick Chapman arrived in Melbourne from England to take up the position of palaeontologist with the Museum, in succession to the late Sir Frederick McCoy.

Frederick Chapman had been brought up in an atmosphere of science, for his father, Robert Chapman, was an assistant to such pioneers of science as Michael Faraday and John Tyndall, while he himself was assistant to Professor Judd at the Royal College of Science in South Kensington, London, for more than twenty years before coming to the National Museum.

That the reputation of the taxidermy section of the Museum was at rather a low ebb at this period is evidenced by the fact that in May 1902 it was found necessary to make enquiries overseas for the cost of "stuffing and mounting large specimens of animals, the skins of which would be sent from the Museum to England." How far this proposition came into actual practice is not known, but it was certainly a reflection on the workmanship of the particular officers concerned.

It was also in 1902 that the Museum received from a local naturalist another of its magnificent donations that was to make the Museum famous in later years. In May and September 1902, C. M. Maplestone of Eltham, Victoria, presented his type specimens of Tertiary Polyzoa, all of which had been described in the Proceedings of the Royal Society of Victoria. These gifts were followed by additional type specimens in later years immediately after the publication of further papers by this scientist.

In July 1902 an official arrangement was made with the Victorian Police Department which, over the ensuing fifty years, was to add materially and most beneficially to the National Museum collections. This was an agreement made by Baldwin Spencer with the then Chief Commissioner of Police, Thomas O'Callaghan, Esq., whereby all aboriginal skeletal remains found throughout Victoria and reported to the police were, after the necessary enquiries and inquests had been completed, to be forwarded to the National Museum to be incorporated with the national collections. This was a most important and very wise official arrangement and at once bore fruit, the first specimens being received the same month from Mooroopna in the Goulburn Valley. Over the fifty years that have elapsed since this provision was first made, many hundreds of complete and incomplete skeletons have found their way to the extensive ethnological collections of the Museum.

Also in the same year, but a little later, the Museum first entered into official correspondence with a youngish man named George Lyell of Gisborne, Victoria. This, on its own, might not appear a very important matter, but it was the commencement of a most valuable association between Lyell and the Museum which lasted for nearly fifty years, and finally resulted in Lyell most magnanimously donating to the National Museum his lifetime collection of Australian butterflies and moths, amounting in all to 51,216 specimens and containing 534 types. This was an excellent example of co-operation between the Museum and an amateur naturalist just setting out in the field of natural history, and one which brought considerable gain to the Museum in later years. It will be noted that this was a completely different approach to the general position following the earlier refusal to have dealings with Dodd of Kuranda, and one wonders exactly what the Museum lost in later years because of this refusal to recognize the northern naturalist.

In the years 1902 and 1905, the National Museum received very valuable donations of fossil material from George Sweet, Esq., F.G.S., of Brunswick, Victoria. This was and still is one of the really outstanding collections of the institution, consisting of many thousands of specimens, remarkable for its wealth of coverage as it includes fossils of every geological period and from many parts of Australia. By exchange, George Sweet had also obtained a fair collection of foreign fossils. In Memoir No. 1 of the National Museum appears an article on the fossil fish of the Mansfield district collected by Sweet, and the author, Dr. A. S. Woodward of London, named one of the outstanding species *Elonichthys sweeti* after the collector.

Spencer continued the policy of the exchange of Australian specimens with overseas institutions so ably laid down by McCoy, but whereas McCoy forwarded for exchange purposes specimens of zoology and geology, Spencer concentrated almost exclusively on building up his ethnological collections. In January 1903 he forwarded large collections of this type of material to Manchester and the British Museum in England, to New York, and to Florence and Genoa in Italy.

A small but important donation of Australian bird skins was received in February 1903 from Professor J. W. Gregory of the Melbourne University, who had been a member of the Lake Eyre Expedition of December 1901. These skins from the Lake Eyre Basin were very valuable additions to the collections of the Museum as they came from an area previously not represented in the Museum's collections. Professor Gregory, who immediately upon returning from this expedition took up the duties of Director of the Geological Survey Branch of the Mines Department of Victoria, was intimately associated with Baldwin Spencer in the work of the National Museum for only a few years, as in 1904 he accepted the position of Professor of Geology at Glasgow, but his influence on the development of the Museum over that short period was quite striking.

The monumental work of McCoy in preparing and producing his Prodromus of the Zoology of Victoria and his Prodromus of the Palaeontology of Victoria, often with considerable worry and disappointment, was never more fully recognized than early in the time of Spencer as Director. It should be clearly remembered that for over forty years—from the middle 1850's to the late 1890's—McCoy bore the whole of the burden of the zoology and palaeontology of Victoria, and, to a lesser degree, of some of the other States. While he was alive, his now famous scientific works on the natural history of Victoria were not fully recognized in the State. Immediately following his death, however, their great significance became apparent, and representations were made to the Government early in 1902 for consideration to be given to the continuing of the two series, to embrace more of the natural history of Victoria. It was discovered on investigation that McCoy had prepared a considerably greater number of plates of his Zoology Prodromus than were published in his first twenty decades (200 plates all told), but that the text to accompany these plates had not been completed. The project had apparently been curtailed by the Government—a decision which must be regretted now, as the greater part of the knowledge which McCoy had accumulated on these additional subjects was lost with his death.

It was also in 1902 that the Spencer and Gillen collection of northern Australian mammals, birds and reptiles, collected during their famous 1901-2 expedition, was received at the Museum. This was a most valuable collection in that it supplied material from areas of Australia previously untouched by collectors and, particularly among the reptiles, contained a number of species which were new to science.

The influence of Spencer at this time upon the ethnological collections was most marked, and the curator of the collections, R. H. Walcott, reported in 1902 that the collections had, in the past five years, more than trebled in numbers. This influence of Spencer's upon these collections was to continue for many years and make the National Museum collections of Central Australian ethnology, particularly the Arunta area, one of the most outstanding collections in the world.

It has been more than once stated in the history of the human race that the worth of a man is not fully recognized until after his death, and such was the case with Sir Frederick McCoy. No greater testimony to the skill and foresight of McCoy could be offered than the statement made by Frederick Chapman, who had succeeded McCoy as Palaeontologist to the Government, in his report to the Director of the National Museum for 1902. In this report appears the statement: "The very comprehensive and valuable collections of fossils in the Museum, brought together under the direction of the late Sir Frederick McCoy, was a distinct and agreeable surprise to one who, although familiar with the English national collections, did not anticipate meeting with anything at all comparable in the southern hemisphere."

Such a testimony from the man who was later to become a world figure in the science of palaeontology, emphasized the value and importance of the careful planning and skilful manoeuvring of McCoy, particularly where finance to pay for the collections was concerned.

By this time, Spencer was beginning to appreciate in no uncertain way some of the difficulties that confronted McCoy with the national collections, particularly those of storage. In a strong plea to the Trustees in April 1903, Spencer urged them most seriously to consider the necessity for completing the new building facing Russell Street, which work had been commenced some time previously but not completed. No action was forthcoming, however, and it was another example of the similarity of the difficulties experienced by Spencer and McCoy.

Early in 1903, we find in official correspondence for the first time the name of Gerald Hill, of Mooney's Gap, Ararat, who was at that time contributing specimens of mammals to the Museum. This early association of Hill was destined to become more than that of an ordinary naturalist, as in later years he turned his attention to entomology, finally becoming permanent entomologist to the Museum, with specialization in the important Australian group of Termites, a subject in which he later became recognized as a world authority, and in which he finally produced an authoritative monograph, *The Termites from the Australian Region.*

It was in June 1903 that the attention of museums throughout Australia was directed to the fact that the Tasmanian Tiger, *Thylacinus cynocephalus,* was becoming a rare animal, and that specimens of these unique creatures were at a premium. It is interesting to note that the curator of the zoology collections of the National Museum was most enthusiastic at receiving from Tasmania a specimen of this animal, and "by exercising care, we have been able to save the skin, which showed traces of mange." The gradual dying out of this species had been noted by scientists for years, and even at this present day there are infrequent reports which lead us to hope that some, at least, of these creatures do still exist in parts of Tasmania.

With the rapid enlargement of the collections under his charge, and his many onerous duties at the University requiring a great amount of his time, Spencer was more and more realizing that the time had arrived when it was necessary to appoint specialist officers to the various departments of the Museum. The first section to receive his serious attention was the entomology section. His report to the Trustees of the time (December 1903) is illuminating again as showing the extent of the foundations which McCoy laid down. Spencer states: "The entomological collection at the National Museum is of very great value, and represents the labour of forty years. It is by far the most valuable in Australasia. . . . The Director respectfully but strongly urges that a properly qualified man may be appointed to the position of entomologist as soon as possible."

Spencer was always ready to give credit to his staff for any specially fine piece of work accomplished, or for any work carried out under trying and difficult circumstances. It was in this respect at least that he differed from his predecessor, who adopted the attitude that an officer was there to carry out his duties no matter how difficult or trying the conditions. After a particularly difficult piece of taxidermy, that of handling the body of a dead elephant at the Zoological Gardens, we find Spencer informing three members of his taxidermy staff as follows:

"The Director is much pleased with the manner in which your work at the Zoological Gardens in connection with the preparation of the Elephant skin and skeleton has been carried out. In recognition of this work, he has much pleasure in offering you the choice of double pay for the Sunday which had to be spent upon the work, or of two days additional leave of absence at some convenient time." An interesting example of recognition of staff co-operation!

The Mortlake Museum in western Victoria was apparently still thriving in 1904, when Spencer arranged for further large collections of Victorian natural history to be forwarded there—"in exchange for specimens to come." What specimens, if any, were received in exchange is not known.

Spencer's annual report to his Trustees in 1904 reads very much like a repetition of McCoy's earlier reports to the same body. Such statements as "exceedingly unsatisfactory state of the workrooms", "equally inadequate space available for the exhibition of specimens and the storage of the reserve collections", and "the new wing is still incomplete and work upon it has been at a standstill for more than two years" also remind one very strongly of McCoy's earlier, but unsuccessful, attempts to have conditions at the Museum improved.

In 1904, Spencer became president of the Professorial Board of the University, an office he was to hold for seven years. The great amount of administrative work involved in this special office was carried out completely and without complaint. In the same year, he was honoured by the award of the C.M.G.

The new block of buildings for the National Museum on the Russell Street frontage remained in its unfinished state from 1902 until 1904, when, on the assurance that money would be immediately forthcoming, the tender of W. P. Christopherson, one of the original contractors, to continue the work was accepted on June 30, 1904.

It was early in the same year that the Museum received on loan, from the University of Melbourne, the Howitt Collection of insects and books. Godfrey Howitt, an Englishman, was born in 1800, and at the age of thirty-nine emigrated to Australia to practise his profession of medicine, for which he had trained at Edinburgh and received the degree of M.D. In Australia, he rapidly achieved fame as a botanist and an entomologist, and when the Philosophical Society was formed in Melbourne in 1854 he was one of its foundation members. He collected Coleoptera extensively in the country of his adoption, and amassed a very large collection, a considerable number of specimens of which were named by overseas specialists. During the same time, he gathered together a specialist library of the important entomological works of the world. At his death in 1873, both the insect collection and the library were bequeathed to the University of Melbourne. However, in 1904 the University, not having the facilities for storage of this specialist material, arranged with the National Museum for the collections and the library to be housed at the Museum on permanent loan. This arrangement was an interesting one whereby the Museum, in payment for the curatorship of the collection, was to receive the sum of three guineas per annum. This money in actual practice was never claimed by the Museum nor paid by the Council of the University, but was allowed to accumulate so that, in 1918, it was possible to award the first Howitt Natural History Scholarship. A condition made by Howitt in his original bequest to the University was that the collection "cannot be added to or taken from", a condition which caused considerable opposition from later entomologists. Both the library and the collections, which contain a number of Count de Castlenau types, have been extensively used by scientists since that time.

The suggestion put forward by the Director of the Egyptian Exploration Fund in London in 1904 that Australia should share in the distribution of certain pottery from the Middle Kingdom region in Egypt was welcomed by Baldwin Spencer, and arrangements were accordingly made for the receipt of such material. This collection consisted mainly of Egyptian pottery specimens of the XI and XII Dynasties, and was the result of excavations by Mr. John Garstang's exploration party at Beni-Hosam. The arrival of these specimens later in the same year evoked considerable interest in Melbourne, and a special exhibition held to mark their arrival brought many visitors. However, in view of the fact that the Art Museum had already got together the nucleus of an Egyptian section, it was decided so as "to avoid confusion" to transfer this recent acquisition to the Art Museum. This was obviously an ill-advised move, as it divorced the Egyptian section of archaeology from the National Museum, the place to which it rightly belonged. This step was later to have a profound influence on the policy of the institution, which, because of this action in 1904, never later attempted to develop an Egyptian section.

The year 1904 was a very important one for the Museum for many reasons, several of which we have already seen. It was also in this year that Dr. J. W. Goding, the United States Consul, living at Newcastle in New South Wales, commenced his monumental study of the cicadas of

Australia, a study in which the National Museum played no small part, as it was able to loan Goding many specimens which had been examined and identified by Francis Walker, the famous entomologist at the British Museum, London. This study later resulted in the now famous *Monograph of the Cicadidae of Australia,* a work which has been the standard reference on the subject for nearly fifty years.

In quite a different field of science came another discovery in the same year which, although thought little of at the time, came in later years to be regarded as of considerable importance. This was the discovery by C. C. Brittlebank, of Myrniong, Victoria, of an Australian aboriginal artefact under the basalt in the Myrniong area. Baldwin Spencer, beyond showing ordinary interest in the specimen at the time, did not attach great significance to it; but it is regarded by present day workers as a specimen of particular significance. It was also in the same year that the Museum undertook the task of the articulating of the skeleton of Queen Truganini, the last of the Tasmanian aborigines. In return for this important work, the Tasmanian Museum in Hobart permitted the National Museum to make casts of this original for the national collections, and some five copies were successfully made, in spite of many difficulties encountered.

The appointment of Mr. F. P. Spry in 1904 as a Museum assistant, replacing Mr. Thomas Kershaw on his retirement, commenced an association of very many years of active work with the Museum and the fostering of interest in natural history among the younger generation of the State. It is quite safe to say that Spry had a greater influence on the younger naturalists of Victoria of his time, particularly in the field of entomology, than any other individual. Spry had a great love for the Dandenong Ranges, and his collections from the areas near Ferntree Gully show his interest in that particular locality. Spray was later to become entomologist at the Museum, a position which he occupied with considerable distinction until his death in 1922.

It was in May 1905 that another important step forward in the development of our knowledge of Australian entomology occurred when Robin J. Tillyard of Sydney, New South Wales, announced his intention of studying the Odonata (Dragon Flies) of Australia. James Kershaw, the then curator of the zoological collections of the National Museum, offered at once to assist Tillyard with this work, and to make available for his study specimens from the national collections. Kershaw was apparently not sure of the calibre of this new worker, as in his first letter to Tillyard on the subject he states: "I will forward to your address ten or a dozen species now being set. Later on, should you continue your work on this group, I will be glad to send you on loan further material." Whether Tillyard regarded this as a challenge or not we will never know, but we do know that he went from discovery to discovery, until finally his contributions to the knowledge of the Dragon Flies of Australia were to fill many volumes. His work on this group and its many closely related problems stamp Tillyard as one of the greatest scientists in entomology in Australia in the last fifty years. It was in this early association with Tillyard that Kershaw formulated a most important policy as far as the Museum was concerned. He insisted that, where Tillyard found any new species among the Museum material,—"I would like them placed in the National Museum collection where they will always be available to future workers." Kershaw was speaking from bitter experience there, as a very large number of earlier type specimens of Australian insects had found their way to English and European museums, where they remain even to the present day. In spite of numerous attempts to arrange for a return of such material to its country of origin, nothing has been accomplished and scientific work generally, and entomology in particular, is more difficult (at times well nigh impossible) because of this earlier unfortunate policy. Vigorous steps are being recommended in Australia at the present time (1953) to make it a condition of approval being granted to all overseas scientific expeditions wishing to collect natural history material in Australia that they give a written undertaking that any "type" material collected during the expedition will be returned to the natural history museum in the State of its origin. Such safeguards should allow of a more vigorous research activity for the future in the field of taxonomy.

The outstanding event of 1906 was the completion of the new wing to the Museum buildings on the Russell Street frontage. Since the removal of the museum collections from the University in 1899, the whole of the National Museum activities had been centred around the large Zoological Hall, in which Baldwin Spencer had exhibited the material on his new basis of classification. The opening of this exhibition of material on December 19, 1899, by His Excellency the Governor of Victoria, Lord Brassey, was the occasion for considerable celebration by the Trustees, and on that occasion it was announced that the Government had approved a grant of £13,000 to extend these premises and make space available for the future. It was not until early in 1906, however, that these additions were finally completed. They included a large entrance hall on the ground floor, a hall of similar size on the first floor, workrooms for the taxidermist and osteologist on the upper floor, and work and storage rooms in the basement floor for the scientific staff and the collections. These additions were most valuable, and enabled the Director and the two curators to not only accommodate their scientific collections more satisfactorily, but also to rearrange their exhibition material. It was proposed that the large entrance hall on the ground floor should contain Australian ethnological material, the hall on the first floor an exhibition of "Australian Animals" which it was anticipated would, when complete, form the most interesting feature of the whole Museum. The large alterations necessary to accomplish this were put in hand at once with the object of having the Australian Hall, at least, completed at the time of the celebration of the Jubilee of the Public Library. This work was successfully accomplished, and on April 21, 1906, His Excellency the Governor, Sir Reginald Talbot, while performing the opening ceremony of the Jubilee celebrations of the Library, also formally opened the new central portion of the Museum in Russell Street.

Another important step forward in the preservation of type material for the use of future workers was the arrangement made by Baldwin Spencer with the Honourable the Minister of Mines, and with the cordial co-operation of the Director of the Geological Survey, that all type and figured specimens described in the records of the Geological Survey were to be placed in the Museum, in return for which the Museum would assist the Geological Department by furnishing information in regard to fossils submitted to it.

Baldwin Spencer at this time was greatly concerned that, since the death of Sir Frederick McCoy, no scientific publications had emanated from the National Museum. He pointed out that, apart from the fact that the Museum was failing to keep abreast of the times, its library also was suffering materially in not having publications for exchange purposes. Consequently, it was decided to revive the publication of a Memoirs series using, in the first place, material which had been prepared under the direction of McCoy, and the first paper chosen was one by Dr. A. Smith Woodward, F.R.S., on a collection of fossil fish from Mansfield, Victoria. Memoir No. 1 was finally published in June 1906, and commenced a series of publications which has continued up to the present day, in which the results of the scientific work of the officers of the National Museum or work carried out on the collections of the National Museum are published.

Towards the end of the year 1906, James Kershaw visited King Island in Bass Strait expressly for the purpose of obtaining evidence regarding the former occupation of this and neighbouring islands by animals which were then extinct. One interesting result of this visit was not so much the zoological information that was obtained of the evidence of fossil wombats and emus, but the fact that, on his return, he was asked to submit to the Department of Agriculture, Victoria, a report on the occurrence and cultivation of a species of plant, *Melilotus* sp., which was regarded then by the inhabitants of the island as a useful and desirable fodder plant.

It was in 1907 that Baldwin Spencer took the initiative in suggesting to the Government that a specialized committee be set up in Victoria to advise the Government on all matters concerned with the preservation or the destruction of the Australian fauna. He pointed out that, at that time, there was no central authoritative body to whom the Government could apply for informaion and advice on such matters, e.g. as that of extending or lessening the "close season" for any special bird or mammal. The suggestion was made that such a committee, which Spencer considered should consist of representatives of the Royal Society of Victoria, Field

Naturalists Club of Victoria, Australasian Ornithologists Union, Fish Protection Society, Anglers Club, National Museum, and the Zoological Gardens, should be an adviser to the Minister of Public Works, in whose hands was the administration of the Game Act at that time.

Immediately following this, he was the prime mover in a suggestion that the National Park at Wilson's Promontory, which was reserved in 1898 as such, be vested in trustees, and also that a ranger be appointed as custodian of the park. He was no doubt influenced greatly in this proposal by his curator of zoology, James Kershaw, who had prior to this date made several visits to the Promontory collecting material for the Museum, and during these visits had realized some of the potentialities of the National Park area. On this occasion, Spencer approached, in addition to the previously mentioned group of societies, the Royal Geographical Society of Australasia, and suggested that a conference of delegates from each of the interested bodies be held.

Both of these suggestions were favourably received by the organizations concerned, and a special meeting of delegates to consider both matters held in the Trustees' Room at the Public Library on Friday, November 27, 1907. Following this meeting, at which both of Baldwin Spencer's proposals were unanimously approved, an application was made to the Government, through the Ministers of Public Works and Lands respectively, for those proposals to be approved and adopted, with the setting up of the various committees necessary. A deputation to the Minister for Lands concerning the Wilson's Promontory project was arranged for December 18, 1907, and a detailed scheme of the proposals submitted to him. This deputation was so favourably received by the Minister, that almost immediate approval was given to the proposals. By an Order-in-Council proclaimed on August 18, 1908, and gazetted the following day, the Wilson's Promontory Committee of Management was set up. At its first meeting, held on September 22, 1908, Baldwin Spencer was appointed the first chairman, and James Kershaw the first secretary. It is perhaps more than a coincidence to note that, while the first executive office-bearers of this Wilson's Promontory Trust were from the National Museum, some of the earliest specimens of Victorian natural history received at the Museum came from Sealer's Cove, on Wilson's Promontory, the collecting of Baron von Mueller, the Government Botanist. This association of the Museum with the Promontory has continued through to the present day, when two of the trustees of the Museum and its Assistant Director are members of the Committee of Management.

The proposal concerning the committee for advising the Minister on fauna preservation was not so successful immediately, but it was responsible for a very different approach being made to the subject, which finally led to the formation of the Fisheries and Game Branch in March 1910, and its removal from the Ports and Harbours Branch of the Public Works Department to the Chief Secretary's Department.

Early in 1908 there arrived at the National Museum, through the courtesy of the Director of the British Museum of Natural History in London, specimens of vertebrate material collected by the *Discovery* National Antarctic Expedition to the Antarctic in 1907. These consisted of a Weddell's seal, a crab-eating seal and the eggs of a number of penguins—all of which specimens were of considerable scientific value. This was really the foundation material and the inspiration that has enabled the National Museum to take an interest in and participate in Antarctic work right to the present day.

At about this period in the development of the Museum, Spencer, never satisfied to remain in the one place for any length of time, paid several private visits to New Zealand. As would be expected, he made the most of the opportunities that offered to acquire genuine Maori and Moriori material for his museum in Australia. This he accomplished both by purchase and exchange, and set the basis for a really first-class collection of New Zealand antiquities. His visits were most opportune in this regard, as it was not long after this that the New Zealand Government imposed rigid restrictions on the movement outwards of New Zealand antiquities.

It was in the early part of the year 1909 that a unique opportunity offered for the Museum to obtain material which otherwise would not be available. This concerned the recovery of the submarine cables between the mainland and Tasmania by the Eastern Extension Australasia and China Telegraph Company Ltd. With commendable interest, this company approved of a proposal that a representative of the National Museum should accompany the cable vessel, and collect specimens from the cable as it was raised. Accordingly arrangements were made for Mr. Joseph Gabriel, the noted conchologist of the day, and a close associate of the Museum, to accompany the cable steamer, *The Patrol,* and a large amount of valuable material was obtained. To both J. H. Gatliff and C. J. Gabriel the Trustees later presented certain specimens from these collections, in appreciation of the valuable help they rendered in identification of the material.

That Spencer, with the assistance of his curator of ethnology, R. Henry Walcott, was fully alive to the importance of the antiquity of the Australian aborigine has already been noted, and it is not surprising that they followed up every clue that developed with great thoroughness. The interest in the Myrniong implement collected by Brittlebank was now mounting, and this was followed in 1909 and 1910 by some very detailed work, particularly by Walcott, in the Pejark Marsh area near Terang, in western Victoria, where some highly significant specimens of aboriginal artefacts and bones had been previously located. With the approval and authority of the local shire council, extensive excavations were made in the locality of the first find, but nothing further of any significant nature was found. This area has again been visited by representatives of the National Museum in recent years in their search for additional information on the antiquity problem. Further inquiries were made by Spencer from Koetong, in north-eastern Victoria, where an aboriginal axe had been found in the workings of a tin mine, but again no concrete evidence was forthcoming. It is rather surprising that, immediately following this intensive field programme in Victoria, combined with his own wanderings throughout Central and Northern Australia, Spencer should make a public statement that the activities of his Museum were being cramped and that it had no opportunity of collecting in the field.

The publication of the scientific work of the Museum was still progressing favourably at this time, and in March 1910 Memoir No. 3 appeared. This particular memoir contained the following articles:

(1) A Collections of Sub-Fossil Bird and Marsupial Remains from King Island, Bass Strait, by Baldwin Spencer, C.M.G., M.A., F.R.S., Hon. Director of the National Museum, and J. A. Kershaw, F.E.S., Curator of the Zoological Collections (with plates 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8).

(2) The Existing Species of the Genus Phascolomys, by Baldwin Spencer, C.M.G., M.A., F.R.S., Hon. Director of the National Museum, and J. A. Kershaw, F.E.S., Curator of the Zoological Collections (with plates 9, 10, 11).

The Buninyong Bone, which had come into prominence some time earlier, is a fossil fragment of a large extinct marsupial which miners discovered in a swamp deposit 240 feet from the surface under the thick basalt flows of the Ballarat district, Victoria. On this bone there is a number of cuts which suggested to the original observer that they were the work of prehistoric aborigines. However, later competent observers have doubted whether the bone is an artefact, preferring to believe that the cuts were made by the implements of the miners digging in the old swamp deposit. The preservation of the bone is of such type that it does not seem possible to resolve the matter. The mine from which the Buninyong bone" came was called the Great Buninyong Estate Mine, and hence the name given the supposed artefact. It was presented to the National Museum by the council of the Ballarat School of Mines on July 10, 1912.

In 1911, the Commonwealth Government organized a small scientific commission to the Northern Territory to make a preliminary survey of the country, Spencer being assigned the task of leader of the party. Little time, however, was allotted for the work, and the investigations were, more or less, of an introductory nature, indicating lines of research that could be followed up, with advantage, in the future.

Following this commission, Spencer was requested by the Minister for External Affairs at the end of the same year to return to the Northern Territory for a period of twelve months as Special Commissioner for Aboriginals and Chief Protector in charge of the department that the Government had instituted to safeguard the interests of the aboriginal population. Again the Council of the University granted him the necessary leave of absence, and he left Melbourne for this assignment on December 25, 1911, returning from Darwin on December 25, 1912. It was largely because of the experience of this period as Administrator that he was able, in 1914, to publish his now famous work, *Native Tribes of the Northern Territory of Australia.*

The O. A. Sayce Collection of Crustacea, which contains a number of very interesting species and many type specimens, was received at the National Museum in June 1911 and the purchase of the collection completed the following month. The specimens in the collection were all taken between the years 1899 and 1905, and represented some detailed collecting particularly around Victorian localities.

It was in August 1912 that a very spectacular event happened which threw the scientific world of Australia into a flurry. This was the capture by a Mr. Thomas Mason of Tooborac, in central Victoria, of a live female Tasmanian Devil, *Sarcophilus ursinus,* the carnivorous marsupial which, until that date, was supposed to be confined to the island of Tasmania, and had never previously been found living in a wild state on the mainland. Many theories were advanced, of course, as to how this animal got there, but sufficient credence was placed on its discovery by the Acting Director, James Kershaw, that an urgent telegram was despatched to Baldwin Spencer in Northern Australia informing him of the fact. The origin of this specimen is still somewhat of a mystery, although the assumption to-day is that it was an escapee from either a travelling circus or from a private collector.

The value of the casts of Truganini, the last of the Tasmanian aborigines, was very evident in this same year when negotiations were commenced with the American Museum of Natural History in New York for an exchange agreement whereby the National Museum was to receive from the American museum a cast of the skull and jaws of the carnivorous dinosaur, *Tyrannosaurus,* in return for the cast of the skeleton of Truganini. This proposal, however, did not immediately come into effect, and it was many years before the cast of *Tyrannosaurus* was received.

In the same year, we find Spencer again taking the initiative in a matter of considerable importance to Australia as a whole—the wholesale export of valuable ethnological objects out of the country. It is paradoxical that such an attitude should be adopted by Spencer, as only a year or so previously he was in New Zealand obtaining for the Museum as much Maori material as he could from that country. His representations on this occasion were made to the Department of External Affairs, and in them he made firm recommendations that the most stringent measures be taken to prevent the further exportation of Australian antiquities and skeletons. He was no doubt largely influenced in his representations by the fact that a great deal of natural history and ethnological material had gone overseas in the early days, not only from Australia but also from New Guinea and neighbouring islands, which were not readily available to scientific workers for comparison purposes. This proved a greater tragedy in later years than Spencer could have realized, when valuable Australian ethnological material lodged in Germany was destroyed during World Wars I and II.

It was also in 1913 that the Museum received through the Comptroller-General of Customs a very valuable collection of mollusca obtained by the Fisheries Investigation Ship *Endeavour* during her research activities in southern Australian waters, which included Bass Strait. This work was carried out under the direction of the Director of Fisheries, Captain H. C. Dannevig, of the Department of Trade and Customs. Arrangements were made with the National Museum whereby the foraminifera, echinoidea and plankton zoological and botanical collections were to be studied in Melbourne, and in return the Museum would receive portions of the collections obtained, as well as retaining co-types of any new material described. By this arrangement over 500 molluscan specimens (including some co-types) and some fish specimens were received at the National Museum.

The middle of this year also saw the initiation of a practice that was to prove most helpful to the Museum in later years, and one that has continued right to the present day with only slight modifications—the issuing by the Chief Inspector of Fisheries and Game for the State of Victoria (or in more recent times, the Director of the Fisheries and Game Department) of an open permit authorizing the Museum to collect for its own scientific purposes any mammals, birds or fishes protected under the Game Acts of Victoria. This permit has been modified in recent years to allow the collection of a maximum of six specimens of any one species in any one year, and this modification has not been found to be at all inhibiting as far as the activities of the Museum are concerned. The general principle has been found to be an invaluable one, and has allowed the Museum to conduct its programme of research with the minimum of interference.

It had been the practice since the inception of the Museum in 1854 to organize the scientific collections and the display sections along the lines followed by the British Museum (Natural History) in England. Consequently the publications of that museum assumed great importance to the developing museum in Australia, not only for their scientific value but also for the general information contained in them concerning the arrangement of material for study and exhibition. The purchase of these items was therefore of highest priority for the National Museum, and represented one of the first calls on the budget every year. It was an event of considerable significance when, in November 1913, the trustees of the British Museum agreed to place the National Museum on their free mailing list for all publications—a decision which greatly gratified the trustees of the National Museum as being a recognition of their place in the scientific community. This arrangement has continued up to the present time, and has proved of incalculable value to the research carried out at the National Museum.

The Mawson Australasian Expedition to the Antarctic in 1911-14 enabled the Museum to acquire further valuable material from the far south in the form of collections of mammals and birds' skins and eggs. The receipt, in April 1914, of some twenty-three species of these groups represented an important addition to the earlier commencement of an Antarctic collection, which was to be considerably enlarged in later years.

At about this time, James Kershaw, the curator of the zoological collections, made an extended visit to the northern parts of Queensland on a collecting trip for the Museum—the region of the Claudie River became famous following this excursion, not only for the amount of material collected by him, but for the wealth of new species discovered. This excursion was a most significant one as far as the Museum was concerned, and one which considerably raised its standard in the scientific life of Australia.

The earlier stand taken by Spencer to prevent the exportation from Australia of aboriginal material came to a head late in 1914, when he strongly recommended to the Comptroller-General of Customs that an extensive collection of Australian aboriginal skeletal material, containing among other items sixty-eight skulls, and consigned to the Anatomical Museum of the Edinburgh University, should not be granted a permit. In his official protest, he pointed out that the Edinburgh University already had a collection of aboriginal skulls and skeletons much larger than was to be found in any Australian institution, and that, from a scientific point of view, such material was one of Australia's greatest assets which was becoming increasingly rarer each year. This principle laid down some forty years ago is still in force in Australia, and has resulted in the retention in this country—not without serious criticism at times—of valuable scientific material.

The interest shown by such workers as Sloane, Lea and Carter in entomology at this period was most marked, and the extensive collections made by James Kershaw in the north, combined with the large amount of collecting that had taken place locally in Victoria over the previous twenty or so years, resulted in the discovery and description of much new material by these workers, the types of which were lodged in the National Museum.

It was in May 1915 that a reorganization of the staff of the Museum became necessary, following the retirement late in 1914 of R. H. Walcott, the curator of the geological collections. It should be remembered that for some years prior to this time there were joint curators of the collections working under the direction of the Honorary Director, Professor Baldwin Spencer. This arrangement was not altogether satisfactory, as when the Honorary Director was absent for one cause or another, and this was fairly frequent, many complications occurred. The positions of dual curators was not, of course, of Spencer's own making, but was forced upon him when the Museum absorbed the mineral collections from the then Industrial and Technological Museum. It is not surprising, therefore, that on the retirement of Walcott, the position of curator of the geological collections was abolished, and James Kershaw was appointed curator of the National Museum, with general control of the whole of the collections. It also became necessary at this time to fill certain vacancies in the taxidermy section of the Museum, and again we find the plea for overseas appointments, owing to the lack of suitable training and experience in Australia for such workers.

The meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science in Melbourne in 1914, of which Spencer was honorary secretary, directed considerable attention to the National Museum, which Spencer and Kershaw made the most of in the provision of special displays for the visiting delegates. Spencer, particularly, used the occasion for special sessions with his anthropological colleagues from overseas, discussing his findings in Central Australia, and exhibiting some of his special aboriginal collections.

The discovery of a mounted specimen of Leadbeater's Possum, *Gymnobelideus leadbeateri,* in August 1915 in Melbourne raised further hopes that this species, which was certainly very rare, might not be extinct. It is perhaps well to consider in some detail the history of this particular species, as no further specimens have been discovered even to the time of writing. The two original specimens upon which McCoy described this species were collected, in 1867, in the scrub country on the bank of the Bass River in South Gippsland. In 1900, Baldwin Spencer purchased a mounted specimen from a Melbourne taxidermist, Coles, who stated that his specimen also came from the same area. The fourth specimen mentioned above was accidentally discovered by Baldwin Spencer in the office of a Mr. F. V. Mason in Melbourne, and the owner was pursuaded to present it to the National Museum in August 1915. This specimen extended the range of the species from the Bass River area to the Koo-wee-rup swamp, where it was obtained some three miles south of the Tynong railway station in a hollow branch when a tree was felled. A fifth specimen, presented to the Museum in 1909 by Mr. A. G. Wilson, a gold miner, considerably extended the range of the species, his specimen coming from Sunnyside, Mount Wills, in East Gippsland, some 160 miles from the Bass River habitat. All five of these specimens are in the collections of the National Museum, and in spite of repeated efforts in the field, both in the Bass River area, the Koo-wee-rup swamp area and the Mount Wills area, no further specimens have ever been located, and the species is now considered to be extinct.

Valuable work in the field of ornithology had been carried out over a large number of years by A. J. Campbell of Kilsyth, Victoria, an officer employed by the Department of Customs. Campbell was one of the pioneers of systematic ornithology in Australia, and commenced quite early the collecting of the nests and eggs of Australian birds, a study which up to that time had been almost completely neglected in Victoria. His collecting was so thorough and so careful that the collection he got together formed the basis for the standard work *Nests and Eggs of Australian Birds,* which was published in 1900, and remains the only work of any consequence up to the present day. Campbell, in 1915, decided that this collection should remain intact in one unit and should be housed in a national institution, and so on December 22, 1915, after careful thought of the institution to which it should go, presented his valuable collection to the National Museum. This collection contained in all some 1,884 specimens in 755 clutches, representative of 591 different forms—truly a magnificent collection by one man. Among first-class Australian egg collections, of which there are now many, this collection may be spoken of as "the pioneer and personal collection"—"pioneer" because it was the first made (or was the first commenced) on broad and scientific grounds; "personal" because many specimens were taken by the collector himself, not only in his native State, Victoria, but in all the other States of the Commonwealth.

The oldest egg in the collection, that of the Frontal Shrike-Tit, taken in Albert Park fifty years ago, is still in a good state of preservation. Other eggs were taken where such populous suburbs as South Yarra (near the railway station), Hawksburn, Middle Park, etc., now stand. The eggs of two species of parrots—*Psephotus pulcherrimus* (Paradise Parrot) and *Euphema pulchella* (Torquoise Parrot)—are invaluable for the reason that, by every appearance, the birds are now extinct, or are nearly so.

In 1916, at the request of the Felton Bequest Committee, Spencer went to England to obtain an art adviser for the Felton Bequest. In the same year ,he was created a K.C.M.G., following the award of the C.M.G. in 1904—an honour richly deserved, particularly in view of his scientific work among the aborigines of Central and Northern Australia.

The arrival in January 1916 of a mounted specimen of an Okapi from the firm of Edward Gerrard & Sons of London evoked tremendous interest in Melbourne. This mammal, which only became known to science in 1900 from a fragment of skin collected in the Belgian Congo, was one of the rarieties in the zoölogical world, and was rarely seen in its native haunts, even by natives, because of its habit of frequenting forest depths not penetrated even by the natives. This beautifully mounted specimen is still on exhibition in the National Museum.

It was on March 23, 1916, that the Museum received, as a gift, the very famous Baldwin Spencer collection of Australian mammals and reptiles. This collection comprised some 480 mammals and about 300 reptiles, all preserved in spirits. The greater number were from Central Australia, many being taken at the time of the Horn Expedition in 1894, while others came later to Spencer from contacts he made during that expedition. The later expedition to Northern Australian in 1901-2, in which he was associated with Gillen, also added to the collection, and Spencer's reputation as a zoologist, which by now was widespread throughout Australia, caused many specimens to be forwarded to him from various parts of the continent.

Among the mammals in this collection is a number of species which are now rare and some that are probably extinct. Amongst these may be mentioned *Sminthopsis longicaudatus* Spencer (two specimens), the Long-tailed Sminthopsis; *Phascogale calura* Gould (five specimens), the Red-tailed Phascogale; *Chaeropus castonotis* Gray (six specimens), the Pig-footed Bandicoot; and *Notoryctes typhlops* Stirling (sixty specimens), the Marsupial Mole.

Spencer personally described a number of new species of mammals of which he held the types. The following are now in the collections of the National Museum: *Dasyuroides byrnei* Spencer, *Phascogale macdonnellensis* Spencer, *Sminthopsis longicaudatus* Spencer, *S. psammophilus* Spencer, *S. larapinta* Spencer, *Macrotis minor* Spencer, and *Perameles eremania* Spencer. Unfortunately the type of *Sminthopsis murina constricta* Spencer has not been found in the collection.

Besides these mammals described by himself, Spencer's collection contained several new native rodents, and the types of the following species are also in the collection: *Leggadina hermannsburgensis* (Waite), *Laomys pendunculatis* Waite, *Rattus tunneyi dispar* Brazenor, and *Notomys amplus* Brazenor.

The reptiles collected by Spencer in Central Australia were examined by Lucas and Frost and, in all, fourteen new species described. However, since the original descriptions, several of these have been consigned to synonymy, but the types that stand are, with the type of a Central Australian frog described by Spencer, in the Museum collections.

The retirement in 1916 of W. G. Simons brought to a close an association with the Museum of over forty years of a faithful and devoted officer. Simons had occupied at various times the positions of secretary, accountant, and librarian with marked success, and particularly in the latter stages of the directorship of McCoy had borne the brunt of considerable staff troubles with great credit to himself. Spencer, in a statement at the time of Simons' retirement, stated: "During his forty years of service he has not had any extended leave of absence, and in parting with him the Museum loses a valued and trusted officer whose place it will be very difficult to fill." This was a tribute well deserved by a conscientious and untiring officer.

At the conclusion of the British Association for the Advancement of Science meeting in 1914, one of the delegates who was accredited by the Rome authorities, Dr. B. Malinowski, remained in Australia to continue his ethnological studies both in this country and later in Papua. Following his field work, he spent considerable time at the National Museum writing up his results for publication—in this he was assisted greatly by Baldwin Spencer. However, a lack of ready funds made it impossible to complete the programme he had planned. Spencer, on his own initiative, approached the Federal Government of the day with a plea for a special grant to be made to this scientist to enable him to conclude his research. It is to the credit of the Government that this request was granted, thus enabling Malinowski to complete not only his field work, but his manuscripts, which have set a standard for ethnological workers of later years to emulate. His researches among the natives of Australia and the Pacific islands are now regarded as of the highest order. In partial repayment for the facilities and assistance given to him, Malinowski agreed to select and catalogue for the Museum a representative collection of Trobriand Island ethnological material from the collection of Dr. Siligman, which had been examined and described by Malinowski himself. Towards this work, the Trustees offered to provide financial help, particularly as they had in mind the exhibition later of the material.

Australia has had many benefactors in her comparatively short period of settlement, but surprisingly few in the realm of natural history and natural history research. The outstanding exception to this generality must surely be H. L. White, Esq., of "Belltrees," Scone, New South Wales, a wealthy pastoralist, who early developed an interest in the science of ornithology. This interest soon became more than an ordinary one, and he conceived the thought of getting together a collection of Australian birds and their skins, which would be as representative of the avian fauna of the continent as it was possible for one man in one lifetime to accumulate. He was prompted by two aims in this—firstly, to obtain for Australia a collection worthy of her unique fauna, and secondly, by means of this collection, to foster interest in and advance the aims and activities of the Royal Australasian Ornithologists Union, an organization upon which he devoted his patronage early in its inception.

Strangely enough, his first association with the National Museum was in the field of entomology, when he undertook to collect specimens of insects and spiders from those areas of Australia in which he was obtaining his bird material. Both he and his field collectors added substantially to the collections of the Museum during the period 1914 to 1916 from the remoter areas of Australia, such as the Northern Territory and northern Queensland.

During the visit of Spencer overseas on behalf of the Felton Bequest Trust, the control of the Museum was in the hands of James Kershaw. He immediately interested White in the requirements of the collections of the National Museum, and although the Museum possessed at that time good egg collections in the form of the French and the A. J. Campbell Collections, he pointed out to White that there was a lack of good side-blown eggs, properly documented, and suggested that White might care to donate to the Museum duplicate clutches from his famous collection. In support of this, Major J. A. Leach, the Lecturer in Nature Study of the Victorian Education Department, and an enthusiastic bird observer and writer, was able to exert considerable influence on White, and suggested to him that the National Museum in Melbourne should become the ultimate repository for his collections of skins and eggs. Considerable negotiation took place between H. L. White on the one hand and Kershaw on the other, representing the Trustees, which finally resulted in a set of conditions being drawn up which were considered satisfactory to both parties at that time, and on these conditions White agreed to denote his collection of skins at once to the Museum. The conditions were as follows:

1. That the collection be placed in the bird reference room, at present in the basement of the Museum building.
2. That it be kept apart from the present Museum collection of birds' skins and be called the "H. L. White Collection".
3. That it be available for reference to members of the Royal Australasian Ornithologists Union at any time during official working hours and for the ten years following receipt on one evening each month between the hours of 7.30 p.m. and 10 p.m. on receipt of a written application from the Royal Australasian Ornithologists Union.
4. That no specimens be permitted to leave the Museum on loan or otherwise except in the case of the donor, Mr. H. L. White, to whom specimens may be lent on condition that such specimens are returned within six weeks.

The conditions as laid down above were accepted in good faith by the Trustees as being a reasonable workable proposition. However, later years were to prove that condition No. 4, restricting as it does the movement of specimens in the collection, was to become the centre of much controversy, with legal attempts to break it down.

Events moved very quickly after the final decision was made, and White agreed that the collection should be transferred to Melbourne by rail, in charge of his curator, Sidney W. Jackson, who would set up the collection in the National Museum. The collection arrived in Melbourne on August 4, 1917, and was safely delivered to the Museum.

From the time of the arrival of the original collections until his death in 1927, White continuously added to this collection; until finally it amounted to 8,547 skins, representative of 714 forms and containing 67 type specimens. Two fine private collections were later added by White to his original collection as follows:

(a) The Tom Carter collection of 820 specimens, received in November 1921, and containing magnificent series from Western Australia, including the Dirk Hartog Islands.

(b) The T. P. Austin collection of 464 specimens, received in April 1924, and consisting of a comprehensive "local" collection from Cobbora, New South Wales.

The White Collection is particularly rich in all the principal Australian Passerine genera and species, and in quails, birds-of-prey, parrots, pigeons, waders and cuckoos, and the great majority of the skins are beautifully prepared and adequately documented.

Rarities include one skin of the Noisy Scrub-Bird (*Atrichornis clamosus*), an excellent series of the Rufus Scrub-Bird (*A. rufescens*), one skin of the Western Whip-Bird (*Psophodes nigrogularis*), and two of the Night Parrot (*Geopsittacus occidentalis*). The oldest skin in the collection is that of a Rufus Tree-Creeper (*Climacteris rufa*), which was collected at Perth, W.A., on October 22, 1842, by John Gilbert–Gould's collector. It was presented to the R.A.O.U. by Mr. Outram Bangs, an American ornithologist, and the council of the R.A.O.U. decided to incorporate it with the H. L. White Collection on June 22, 1923. The skin is in a perfect state of preservation, and still bears the original label of the collector.

The names of several "pioneer" and famous Australian ornithologists and collectors appear on the labels of the White skins. Among these are T. P. Austin, H. G. Barnard, A. F. Basset-Hull, A. G. Campbell, Tom Carter, L. G. Chandler, Robert Grant, S. W. Jackson, W. McLennan and F. Lawson Whitlock (of whom only Barnard, Campbell and Chandler are still living).

The donation by H. S. Officer, Esq., to the National Museum in January 1917 of a fine collection of aboriginal artefacts from the Darling River area in New South Wales at once focused attention on this area as a fruitful source of such material. Arrangements were therefore immediately made for a joint expedition to be made to the area by H. S. Officer and A. S. Kenyon, an eminent Australian ethnologist, and the survey was carried out in August of the same year. As the result of this excursion, considerable additions to the ethnological collections were made. Early in 1918, a special exhibition of this recently acquired Darling River material was held in the ethnology hall of the National Museum, an exhibition which was hailed by the press as an important addition to the knowledge of the customs of the Australian aborigines.

At about the same time as this field project was in preparation, Spencer and Kershaw were embarking on another equally important project—that of providing a special children's room at the National Museum itself. This was a project that both had had in mind for many years, and it represented the first attempt in Australia to provide special exhibition material suitable for the education of young people. This room attracted tremendous interest for many years, until finally the space occupied was required for other purposes.

The publication of the Memoirs of the Museum, which had been rather irregular for some years, was seriously affected during the years of the First World War, 1914-18, so much so that it was decided to discontinue their publication for the duration of the war.

Spencer's association with the University was not entirely with its academic interests, and his activities concerned with the organization of various clubs and functions will be long remembered. The University Sports Union was especially dear to his heart, he being their first president in 1906, a position he occupied until 1918.

At the same time as H. L. White was getting together his famous collection of bird skins and eggs, another ornithologist, Gregory Mathews, was also in the field building another such collection.

Gregory Mathews was born near Biamble on the Castlereagh River, New South Wales, his father being a licensed surveyor. His interest in ornithology commenced at quite an early age, when he systematically developed his earlier hobby of egg-collecting. The sight of a school friend skinning a bird so enthralled him that he decided to prepare a skin collection also. In later years, Mathews was able to purchase a large number of important private Australian collections and, with the paid collectors he had in the field, amassed a private collection of over 30,000 specimens from most parts of Australia. He always prided himself on the fact that every coloured plate in his monumental work, *The Birds of Australia,* with two exceptions, was drawn from a specimen in his own collection.

H. L. White, impressed with the necessity for keeping such collections in the country in which they were collected, suggested to Baldwin Spencer towards the latter portion of 1918 that efforts be made to raise sufficient finance by private contributions to purchase the collection. Spencer, after considerable canvassing in Melbourne, came to the conclusion that it would be impossible to provide the finance from that city, even with the generous help suggested by White himself, and the project unfortunately lapsed. Similar attempts were made at about the same time in other States to retain this collection in Australia, and in South Australia efforts to obtain the sum of £10,000 asked for the collection also failed, in spite of an offer by H. L. White of the sum of £2,000 towards the cost of acquisition. It is one of the tragedies of Australian ornithological history that this collection was finally lost to Australia, being sold in the first place to Lord Rothschild of the Tring Museum near London, who later disposed of it to the American Museum of Natural History in New York.

The names of Charles French, senior and junior, had been very prominent in natural history circles for many years, French senior having been on the staff of the Botanic Gardens since 1865, while French junior, always interested in entomology, became Government Entomologist in 1911. French senior, in addition to donating a large number of natural history specimens to the Museum in the time of McCoy, gathered together a large private collection of Australian and foreign insects. This collection, which consisted of 3,190 specimens of Australian Coleoptera, 929 specimens of foreign Coleoptera, and some beautiful exotic butterflies, was purchased by the National Museum late in 1918 and incorporated in the main collections.

After thirty-two years' service at the University of Melbourne, Sir Baldwin Spencer resigned his professorship in 1919. At the end of 1920, he became Vice-President of the Trustees of the Public Library, a position he occupied until his resignation as a trustee in 1928.

The year 1919 saw the initiation of an idea which was not to come to completion as far as the National Museum was concerned for some years. For a number of years, G. A. Waterhouse of Sydney, New South Wales, and G. Lyell of Gisborne, Victoria, both enthusiastic amateur workers, had been working in consultation on the production of an authoritative manual of the butterflies of Australia, in which would be set out the results of the researches of both men in the form of a complete monograph. In this regard, Lyell had the co-operation of the National Museum, and Waterhouse that of the Australian Museum. Finally, in July 1914, the eagerly awaited publication arrived, and aroused tremendous interest at that time, not only because of its valuable scientific deductions but also for its patient attention to detail, both in the text and in the illustrations. In 1919, Waterhouse was appointed by the Trustees of the Australian Museum, Sydney, "Honorary Consulting Entomologist", a position which he occupied with considerable distinction for many years. It is obvious that, for some time, both Waterhouse and Lyell had been discussing between themselves the ultimate destinations of their collections, and the intimation by Waterhouse on October 11, 1919, to the curator of the National Museum that Lyell had decided his collection was to come to the National Museum, was both an unexpected and pleasant surprise to the authorities. Immediate discussions with Lyell on this subject were commenced, but little headway was made at the time. However, the matter was not forgotten, and final arrangements for the transfer of the collection were completed in 1932, the actual transfer being accomplished in 1946. The extent and significance of this collection will be discussed later at the appropriate point.

Spencer, by this time had convinced the Government of the necessity of appointing additional scientific officers to carry out special projects in the Museum. The lack of such officers was particularly noticeable in the geology sections, where the whole of the work had been previously carried out by McCoy. It was decided by the Government that a position of

Petrologist be created in place of the previous position of Geological and Mineralogical Assistant, a position which was never satisfactorily filled. To this new position of Petrologist was appointed, on September 17, 1919, Mr. Percival B. Nye, who at once undertook a critical revision of the whole of the collections and made recommendations which he felt would improve the value of these specimens. Nye commenced this rearrangement at once, but did not see the completion of his plan, as on March 15, 1920, he resigned his position at the Museum for another. It is interesting to note that, at the present time, Mr. P. B. Nye is the Director of the Bureau of Mineral Resources, Geology and Geophysics of the Commonwealth of Australia. Later in that same year, 1919, the Museum acquired by purchase a collection of Australian auriferous minerals assembled by the late Mr. G. H. Hone, at one time a mining valuer to the Federal Taxation Department. Although the entire collection comprised only thirty-two pieces, they represented a notable addition in that they were almost entirely specimens of gold tellurides from Western Australia.

Museums in all parts of the world appear to be considered by owners of valuable animals the natural repository for their care immediately following their death. In this regard, the National Museum has been no exception, and from time to time various animals, notably racehorses and prize-winning dogs, have been offered to and accepted by the Trustees. Among the most famous of these gifts was that of the Duke of Portland, England, who on February 21, 1920, presented to the Trustees the mounted skeleton of the New Zealand-bred racehorse Carbine. Controversy, of course, will always take place over the pros and cons of such animals, famous in their own particular sphere of sport, but the skeleton of this animal, which was re-mounted at the Museum on its arrival, rivals in interest the equally famous racehorse Phar Lap. Carbine, a New Zealand horse, raced with considerable success in Australia, and earned a total stake money of £29,476. It was purchased by the Duke of Portland for 13,000 guineas and taken to England, where it died at the Welbeck Stud, Worksop, in June 1914 at the age of twenty-nine years.

Spencer, always anxious to make the best possible use of the material in the Museum, quickly realized that there was a growing need in the community for active instruction to be given to members of the visiting public. For some time the Trustees had been discussing the appointment of guide-lecturers to the institutions, but had reached no finality on the matter. Spencer took the opportunity thus offered of making the plight of the Museum in this regard known to the general public through the medium of the press, and pointed out that one of the major problems confronting such a move was the lack of a suitable lecture room. That was in 1921, and although provision was made in the original plans of the buildings for one, it was not until 1953 that the whole institution realized its objective of having a suitable permanent lecture hall. Spencer was a thoroughly good lecturer, one who always held his audience, so that the lack of a suitable lecture hall meant much to him.

It was in the same year (1921) that Spencer realized the difficulties and disadvantages that resulted in having four cultural institutions of the State under the same roof and under the control of the same body of trustees. He pointed out, quite rightly, that the same difficulties had arisen in Great Britain, which finally led to the separation of the great British Museum and the Natural History Museum in South Kensington. While attention was focused on this point in 1921, nothing was to come of the proposal for a change in such administration until 1945, when the separation of the Trustees into different bodies of Trusts became an accomplished fact.

In September 1921, a small but valuable local collection of insects was presented to the Museum by Mr. David Goudie of Murrumbeena, Victoria. The name of Goudie had been a well known one in the entomological field in Victoria for many years, and the collection of insects from the Birchip-Sea Lake area was a welcome addition to the collections. Immediately following this, another valuable local collection of insects was donated to the Museum by the widow of the late Dr. W. E. Elliott Drake, a medical practitioner, who collected lepidoptera extensively from the Castlemaine, Sandringham and Beaconsfield districts of Victoria. The collection was particularly important in that it contained fourteen type specimens of lepidoptera created by Jefferis Turner, Meyrick and Prout. One species, *Ophiographa drakei* Prout, 1910, was dedicated to him.

The death of the entomologist, F. P. Spry, on September 8, 1922, at the age of sixty-four years, was a severe blow to the Museum. Spry, a stone-mason by trade in his early years, had always been a keen lover of nature, spending his spare time in the field collecting and instructing the junior members of the Field Naturalists Club on their many excursions. Spry, at the age of forty-six, joined the staff as an assistant, finally, in 1917, becoming the first of the entomologists appointed to the Museum, a post which he held with considerable distinction. His curatorship of the collections became a bye-word, and his courteousness to visitors became known far and wide. He was the joint author, with Ernest Anderson, also a member of the Field Naturalists Club of Victoria, of a valuable book, *Victorian Butterflies and How to Collect Them,* a practical book on the subject which is still the sole authoritative reference on Victorian butterflies. Incidentally, it is also a quite valuable item of Australiana. His death was a great loss, both to his colleagues and his numerous correspondents overseas, and the Museum was severely taxed to find a suitable replacement.

At about this time, several positions at the Museum became vacant and applications were invited not only from Australia but from overseas. Among these was the position of entomologist, and although an immediate recommendation was made for an appointment, a technical error in the original application held up the final appointment for many months.

Eventually the position was offered to and accepted by Gerald F. Hill, an entomologist of considerable standing, who had been carrying out research work in Northern Australia for a number of years. Hill, a native of Victoria, was born on February 16, 1880, and first came into prominence as the naturalist attached to the Commonwealth Government Exploration Party which visited Central Australia and the Northern Territory in 1911-12. It was the influence and environment of this early exploration trip which attracted Hill to the study of termites, and was later to make him the recognized Australian authority on this important economic group. Immediately following this exploration, he was appointed Government Entomologist to the Northern Territory, a position he occupied with considerable distinction from 1912 to 1917, and during which time he was able to further his studies on the Australian termites. He later became the Walter and Eliza Hall Research Fellow in Veterinary Science at the University of Melbourne, and then entomologist to the Australian Institute of Tropical Medicine at Townsville, from there being appointed to the National Museum as entomologist on April 18, 1923.

He immediately set about the reorganization and building-up of the collections in the lesser known groups of the time and, for the three years he occupied the post, brought about considerable improvements. His valuable spirits collection of termites and his microscope mounts of these species were acquired by the Museum, and form part of the many treasures of the institution. He severed his connection with the Museum on August 22, 1926, when he joined the staff of the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research at Canberra as an entomologist, where he continued most actively his work on the termites. His monograph *Termites from the Australian Region,* published by the latter body in 1942, is still the standard work on the subject.

Another appointment at about the same time was that of George Mack as assistant taxidermist. Mack, a Scotsman by birth, with some experience at the Glasgow Museum, and a resident in Australia for a short time, came to the Museum at really a transition stage in its existence, when an attempt was being made to build up a young staff for the future. That such proved to be the case is seen by the fact that Mack remained at the Museum for over twenty years, finally occupying the position of Ornithologist at the time of his resigning to accept the position of Director of the Queensland Museum in Brisbane. He commenced duty at the National Museum on January 31, 1923.

In 1923, Spencer accompanied Dr. Keith Ward, the Government Geologist of South Australia, on a fresh visit to the Macdonnell Ranges, a considerable area of ground being covered, and on this expedition came across many Arunta natives who remembered him from his previous visit in 1896, when he had been initiated as a full member of one of the totems.

For his investigations in natural science Spencer received, in 1923, from the Royal Society of New South Wales, the William Branwhite Clark Medal, and three years later, in recognition of his patronage to art in Australia, was awarded the annual medal presented by the Society of Artists in Sydney.

Between the years 1923 and 1937 the Museum became the recipient of the famous W. M. Bale collection of hydrozoa. Dr. Bale had been for many years an outstanding figure in the systematics of this group, and the acquisition of his type and figured specimens, as described in the Proceedings of the Royal Society of Victoria, was warmly accepted by the Trustees. The donation was made more important by the gift to the Museum in 1937 of the whole of Dr. Bale's hydrozoid literature.

For a great number of years the entomologists of the National Museum had been in very close contact with H. J. Carter of New South Wales concerning the identification of Australian coleoptera. Carter, an Englishman, was born in the county of Wiltshire in 1858 and received portion of his education at Cambridge. Migrating to Australia, he became attached to the staff of the Sydney Grammar School from 1881-91, and later became Principal of Ascham College, Sydney, until 1914. He quite early became an honorary entomologist of the Australian Museum, Sydney, and concentrated his attention on the collection and taxonomic study of several families of beetles. His collecting took place in eastern, southern and western Australia and largely formed the basis of some fifty-five papers on taxonomic entomology, which were published between the years of 1905 and 1930. In 1923, his then extensive collection was offered to the National Museum for purchase, but because of the financial difficulties facing the institution at the time the purchase was not completed until late in 1925, the finance being provided in four instalments. Carter's collection of general coleoptera must rank as one of the foremost in Australia.

Difficulty had been experienced in obtaining suitable applicants for the more senior positions of taxidermist and articulator, and the Trustees of the time decided to enlist the services of the Director of the National Museum of Wales at Cardiff, to assist the Agent-General for Victoria in making a suitable choice. The positions were advertised in the *Museums Journal* and in *Nature,* and as a result Charles W. Brazenor, a taxidermist with considerable experience in his profession, was on the recommendation of the Director of the National Museum of Wales appointed to the position of articulator, while William Cunningham, from Perth in Scotland, received the appointment of taxidermist, on the recommendation of the curator of the Perth Museum. Both of these officers sailed for Australia immediately, taking up their respective positions on January 21, 1924.

Following the retirement of W. G. Simons in 1916 from the position of secretary, accountant and librarian, several short term clerical appointments were made, until in June 1924 M. J. C. Malone was appointed as clerk of the institution. At the time of the Centenary of the Museum, this officer is still on the staff of the institution, having, in the years that have elapsed, given loyal service both to the Museum and to the four Directors under whom he has served.

Australia, which for many years had, by medium of collections sent overseas, been attracting the attention of scientists because of its unique fauna and flora, now began to attract the attention of visiting scientists and collectors. In 1923 a party of collectors from the British Museum, under the leadership of Captain C. H. Wilkins, arrived in the country to commence operations in tropical Australia, Papua and the adjacent islands. This expedition, when it was first mooted, immediately caused grave concern among the scientists of Australia lest material which should logically remain in the country be taken out to museums overseas and therefore to all intents and purposes lost to workers in this country.

Spencer, while supporting the necessity for such investigations, was most bitter in his criticisms of past governments who, he said, had rendered financial assistance to not only British but also French, German, Scandinavian and Dutch scientists, but had refused assistance in similar circumstances to Australian scientists. He pointed out that there was a pressing need for a great central museum in Australia, where specimens of the unique fauna and flora could be preserved, endowed by the Commonwealth and also by the State Governments. This suggestion was not acted upon at the time, and, in spite of many attempts at later periods, has not come to the point of realization. Later in 1924, Professor Colin Mackenzie presented to the nation a collection of Australian fauna which was to form the nucleus of a new National Museum of Australian Zoology to be established at Canberra. This museum never actually materialized as such. The collection became the foundation of the Australian Institute of Anatomy with its museum, which was far removed from the type of National Museum of Natural History which had been envisaged for many years. At the same time, Colin Mackenzie expressed a wish that some public benefactor would establish a fund from which lectures on the Australian fauna could be sponsored at the Museum.

As would be expected, Baldwin Spencer was one of the prime movers in the efforts to obtain some regulation of the movement of material collected by overseas expeditions. He suggested to the Commonwealth Government in February 1923 that an advisory committee, consisting of representatives of all the Australian museums, be set up to advise the Commonwealth Government on the desirability or otherwise of the export from the Commonwealth of all natural history and ethnological specimens. Certain complications immediately arose, however, particularly that concerned with the issuing of collecting permits, which was then, and still is now, a function of the State Government, so that uniformity of action over all the

States was most desirable. That this uniform action was not at once forthcoming is obvious when, at a later date, we find Victoria recommending "that some restriction as to the number of specimens of each species to be exported by the British Museum party should be indicated", while Queensland at the same time had issued the party with a permit "subject to certain conditions". The whole matter was viewed so seriously by the Commonwealth Government that the advisory committee suggested by Spencer was finally set up with Spencer and Kershaw as the two representatives of the National Museum. These agitations, however, definitely bore fruit, and Spencer was informed by the Department of Trade and Customs that an undertaking concerning type specimens had been required from the Wilkins Expedition, and that it was intended that such a course be followed in the future.

It is not to the credit of Australia and her scientists that the greater part of the knowledge of the natural history of the continent has been achieved as the result of the collecting of interested bodies or individuals from overseas. Very few Australian sponsored expeditions have explored and investigated the natural history resources of Australia and her territories even to the present day, and over the years many thousands of specimens have been allowed out of the country, to be virtually lost to the greater majority of Australian workers. How has this unfortunate state of affairs come about? Is it lack of appreciation of the value of such knowledge? Is it lack of sponsorship of such projects by institutions or private benefactors? Is it lack of understanding by State Governments that natural history knows no political boundaries and therefore must be studied on an over-all basis? Possibly all three factors play a part, but the truth remains that there has never been one complete natural history expedition in Australia or its territories organized on an Australia-wide basis with an all Australian complement.

Following the appointment of the new members of staff in the preparatorial department, immediate improvements became apparent in the exhibition material. Specimens which had been on view to the public for more than sixty years were replaced by specimens mounted under more modern methods. One of the first of these was the display showing the Giant Porpoise, which was placed on exhibition in January 1925, whereby a papier maché model of the external features of the animal was prepared in conjunction with its skeleton.

The decision of the Trustees of the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, United States of America, to send to Australia their curator of physical anthropology, Dr. Alexander Hrdlicka, to study the Australian aborigine was welcomed in Australia as a worthy project between the two countries. Dr. Hrdlicka spent some time at the National Museum in July 1925, making careful measurements of the extensive skull collections from which valuable data was obtained. Considerable regret was expressed at the time that no public lecture by this world renowned scientist was arranged for Melbourne at the time of his visit—a disability in which scientists in other parts of Australia did not share. Perhaps the presence of Baldwin Spencer, another noted anthropologist, made this impossible and undesirable.

The visit of Dr. Hrdlicka to Australia certainly stimulated research in the field of physical anthropology in Australia, and the announcement by Professor Colin Mackenzie in April 1926 at a meeting of the Victorian branch of the British Medical Association that he was in possession of an ancient skull unearthed at Cohuna, Victoria, the previous year attracted world attention to this part of Australia. Considerable controversy was aroused throughout the scientific world, and overseas authorities expressed great scepticism of any great antiquity. This view was supported, in part, by the report of a petrologist of the Mines Department, D. J. Mahony, who was later to become Director of the National Museum, which stated that the evidence available was against any theory of geological antiquity. The position was not clarified at that time or between that time and the present, when considerable differences of opinion of the antiquity of this particular skull still exist.

In 1926, Spencer made his final trip to Central Australia, visiting Alice Springs, and, sadly conscious as he must have been at every turn at the absence of his friend Gillen who had died in 1912, exerted himself to put the finishing touches to their earlier work by revisiting it thoroughly and, so far as it was any longer possible in the completely changed condition of the natives, to amplify it as well.

The earlier representations made by Baldwin Spencer for more information to be given to the public in the form of guide lectures became an actual fact during 1925 when the Trustees, through the generosity of one of their number, Mr. R. D. Elliott, commenced an experimental series of guide lectures in the actual galleries of the Museum. This series was such a notable success that a more embracing programme was completed for 1926, and again the project proved a marked success, upwards of three hundred persons attending each lecture. The Government was so impressed with the necessity for such services to the public being continued that they made a grant of £400 per annum to the Trustees for the purpose. This was really the commencement of what in later years became known as the midday free public lectures which attracted so much attention during the 1940's.

The death in Melbourne on May 21, 1926, of Mr. G. A. Keartland brought to a close a life which had been spent in natural history and exploration work throughout the continent. He was the naturalist and collector with the Horn Expedition to Central Australia in 1894, recommended for that position by Baldwin Spencer, who stated at the time of his death: "One of the best field naturalists and collectors that Australia has ever known." What a magnificent tribute from a fellow scientist! Many of Keartland's specimens collected in Central Australia are among the treasures of the National Museum, and are an everlasting tribute to a man who overcame a severe disability of lameness, to become one of the finest natural history collectors in the history of Australia. When the Calvert Expedition to north-western Australia was being organized a few years later, Spencer had no hesitation in nominating Keartland for the position of naturalist, a position which he most honourably carried out, but narrowly escaped perishing from thirst in a waterless region—a fate which befell two of his fellow explorers.

The year 1926 was notable for the discoveries in caves in western and south-western Victoria of fossil remains which threw a deal of information on the prehistory of Victoria. The findings in caves at Strathdownie, in the south-west, of aboriginal stone implements and the bones of two species of extinct Giant Kangaroos were notable discoveries, and immediately drew attention to a particular section of the State which had received little notice by scientists. The discovery almost immediately afterwards of the fossil remains of *Nototherium* in caves a little to the north of the earlier discovery was responsible for an inspection of the area by officers of the National Museum, and the considerable enrichment of the palaeontological collections.

For many years, Mr. S. F. Mann, a Western District grazier and owner of Lawrenny Station, Caramut, and Mr. A. S. Kenyon had been engaged in a survey of old aboriginal camp sites, some of the results of which were to be found in the valuable donations to the National Museum of many thousands of implements. However, Mann had at the same time been working on his own private collection of similar material, chiefly from areas in the Western District adjacent to his grazing property. His decision, late in 1926, to donate the whole of this collection to the National Museum was a magnificent gesture, and resulted in the Museum acquiring over 3,000 specimens, included in which was a special collection of 1,630 stone axes from Victoria, a collection which has enabled the clear definition of axe types for the State. The Mann collection has been extensively added to by the donor since that date, and now represents one of the finest stone collections of Victorian material ever made. In recognition of this gift, Mann was later appointed by the Trustees as an honorary ethnologist, a position which he held with distinction for many years, until advancing age forced him to reluctantly relinquish the post.

The resignation of Gerald Hill in 1926 to occupy a position with the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research at Canberra brought a fresh appointment to the position of entomologist. From among the numerous applicants for the position, John Clark, an assistant entomologist with the Western Australian Department of Agriculture, was appointed. Clark, who was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1885, came to Australia as a young man and soon commenced the study of entomology as a hobby. In his early life in Australia he was employed by the Queensland railways, and it was in Queensland that his early enthusiasm for entomology developed from that of being a hobby to that of a professional interest. On October 1, 1920, he joined the Western Australian Department of Agriculture, and remained in Western Australia, working on general economic and forestry entomological problems, until his appointment to the National Museum on November 18, 1926, although he did not commence duty until January 24, 1927. Quite early in his life in his new country he became attached to the study of Australian ants, and soon became the recognized world authority on the subject. He made extensive collections throughout Australia, finally accumulating a collection which was the most complete of its kind at the time.

Serious criticism of the effective functioning of the National Museum became very evident early in 1927, when the newspapers of the time, in a series of very telling articles, pointed out the extreme difficulties under which the National Museum was operating and particularly with regard to finance, staffing and the overall control of the activities by a body of Trustees which had three other institutions to administer in addition. Such criticism could not be ignored by the Trustees, particularly as it was evident that the institution had lost a great deal of its attraction to the general public. It was at this point that Mr. R. D. Elliott, one of the Trustees, was appointed chairman of the Natural History Committee of the full body of the Trustees. An energetic, public-spirited and most efficient man, he immediately set to work to raise the standard of the institution in the eyes of the Government and the people generally. An informal meeting of leading naturalists, trustees and Museum officials was called, and plans prepared for putting into effect such proposals. An anonymous gift of £200 at this time, to be devoted to a natural history expedition in Victoria, helped considerably the enthusiasm of those concerned, and an expedition to the extreme western part of the State was organized, in which officers of the National Museum took part. The programme of guide lectures was considerably increased, and attempts were made to interest the Education Department in bringing organized groups of school children to the Museum for instruction.

The proposals put forward met with immediate public support, and the Museum again took on its natural role of a meeting place for the working scientific societies of Melbourne, as well as becoming a place of interest and education for the general public and interested spectator. The new lecture programme was inaugurated on July 5 with an illustrated lecture, "The World of Ice", by Sir Douglas Mawson, the leader of the Australasian Antarctic Expedition of 1911-14, and was an outstanding success. Long before the announced time for the commencement of the lecture the doors had to be locked and many were turned away. For the first time for many years, the Museum had come right back into its own.

Attention was then paid to the improvement of the exhibition galleries, which had been described on numerous occasions as "mid-Victorian". The first things to go were some of the old "pyramid groups"—these were replaced by much more modern mounted specimens in attractively constructed cases. One of the first of the replacements was the reorganized case of giraffes, containing material mounted with modern methods.

It might well be asked where was Sir Baldwin Spencer at this stage, firstly, that he had allowed the public interest in the Museum to flag so considerably, and secondly, that it became the responsibility of a fellow trustee to try and recover what he could from the impending wreck. The bold truth is that apparently Spencer had somehow lost interest in the institution of which he was the Honorary Director, and the Museum was more or less left to its own resources. His great interest at this time was the completion of several publications in which were recorded the results of his earlier expeditions to Central and Northern Australia—a very commendable effort as it happened, as Spencer died shortly afterwards.

Into this whirl of reorganization and reconstruction came another event which focused further considerable attention on the National Museum. This was the death on May 30, 1927, of Henry Luke White, of Belltrees, Scone, N.S.W., the donor of the famous collection of Australian bird skins which had been received at the Museum in 1917. In his will, White made provision for the bequest to the National Museum of his equally famous collection of birds' eggs, birds' nests, data books and notes relating to them, together with the beautiful maple cabinet in which they were housed. This latter collection was undoubtedly the finest in existence, and the Trustees at the time expressed considerable gratitude that their institution had been chosen as the recipient of the collection. The collection arrived at the Museum on August 15, 1927, under the control of Sidney W. Jackson, who had been curator of the collection for many years, and who was in charge of the original transfer of the skin collection in 1917.

This collection contained over 13,000 eggs, comprising 4,300 separate clutches representing 840 different forms—truly a remarkable effort for one man in his lifetime. There are relatively few gaps in the collection, the principal ones being the Noisy Scrub Bird, *Atrichornis clamosus,* the Night Parrot, *Geopsittacus occidentalis,* the Red-necked Stint, *Calidris ruficollis,* for all of which species the eggs are still unknown even to the present day, and a few of the rarest petrels, shearwaters and Siberian migrant shore birds. Included in the collection are unusually large series of cuckoo combinations, as well as magnificent series of bower-birds and rifle-birds. The collection includes no less than 142 "type" clutches, many of them taken by the well-known collectors F. Lawson Whitlock and William McLennan. The "H. L. White Oological Collection" is exquisitely housed in one large Queensland maple cabinet, eight feet long, four feet wide and four and a half feet high. There are eight separate divisions in the cabinet (four on each side, back to back) which in all contain 137 drawers. It is interesting to note that the knobs of the drawers are turned from the Yarran Wattle, *Acacia homalophylla,* obtained from the Belltrees estate in New South Wales.

The arrival of the H. L. White collection at the Museum was made the occasion for a special inspection of the specimens by interested persons on the night of August 31, 1927, when a lecture on the subject was delivered by Sidney W. Jackson. This was largely attended, and much interest aroused.

The attention of the public and scientists in Australia was very prominently drawn to the aborigines of Central Australia during a special visit to the area arranged in conjunction with a visit of a "Reso" train. On this occasion, a number of churingas belonging to the Arunta tribe was removed from one of the caves in their tribal territory, and brought back to Melbourne by a member of the party. The action was severely criticised in ethnological and religious circles as being sacrilegious, and suggestions were made that the sacred stones be returned to their cave. So strong was the feeling at the time, that the Trustees of the Museum most emphatically refused to consider accepting them as a donation, although this decision was reviewed at a later date, when they were accepted.

Mr. Frederick Chapman, who in 1902 had been appointed palaeontologist to the National Museum, following the death of Sir Frederick McCoy, had been for some years interested in the application of palaeontology to the occurrence of oil bearing deposits, and in certain branches of the science was the world authority on the subject. It was obvious in the late 1920's that, with the increased attention being paid by the Commonwealth Government to the discovery of oil in Australia and her territories, the services of Chapman would be required for that purpose. It was no surprise, therefore, that in August 1927 an announcement was made that Frederick Chapman would carry out the duties required by the Commonwealth Government for an initial period of twelve months, but would continue his Museum duties as well, so that an opportunity could be afforded of training a successor to him on the Museum staff. The loss of Chapman was a severe blow to the National Museum, where his brilliant research work and scientific papers had attracted considerable world attention to the Museum.

Chapman's work on Australian geology will always be remembered in his five hundred original research papers, to which must be added over one hundred papers on other researches, many notable science articles and broadcasts, and a number of books, of which *Australian Fossils* is perhaps the best known. The arrangement of the fossil exhibition collection at the National Museum was all his work, including the greater part of the illustrations that accompany it.

Perhaps the most outstanding feature by which he will always be remembered was his care and patience—combined with willingness—in passing on his experience and guidance to younger workers. He was a president of the Royal Society of Victoria, the Field Naturalists Club of Victoria, and the Microscopical Society of Victoria.

Within a fortnight of the receipt of the White collection of eggs, an outbreak of fire early one morning in the Museum drew attention to the serious fire hazards that existed at the institution, and the catastrophic losses that would result if the national collections were destroyed. Again the Trustees emphasized to the Government the difficulties they were experiencing through shortage of funds, and recommended that more active precautions be taken to guard against such a recurrence.

After an interval of eight years, it was found possible to resume the publication of the Memoirs of the Museum, Memoir No. 7 coming off the press late in 1927. Three papers were published, the first, by Gerald Hill, being a revision of the termites of Australia and related territories, the second, by Frederick Chapman, being a palaeontological paper dealing with the Triassic flora of a portion of the Bacchus Marsh area, and the third, a paper by A. H. S. Lucas, discussing the occurrence of a fossil seaweed. Such interest was aroused in the re-announcement of this series that strong overtures were made to the Trustees for regular publication of this work.

In March 1928, the Royal Anthropological Institute of London honoured Sir Baldwin Spencer with the award of the Rivers Memorial Medal for 1927. This medal was instituted in 1924, as a result of public subscription, in memory of the English anthropologist W. H. R. Rivers. The award of this highly coveted medal for the year 1927 to Sir Baldwin Spencer was for his field work in Central and Northern Australia, and associated the work of Spencer for all time with the earlier recipients of the medal, e.g., Haddon, Seligman and Westermarck, outstanding figures in British anthropology.

The National Museum had seen little of its Honorary Director, Sir Baldwin Spencer, in the late 1920's as he had spent the whole of his time overseas since 1927, writing and arranging the publication of a further monograph on his researches in the life of the Australian aborigines. The success of this publication, *The Arunta,* which was released in 1927, was so great that he decided to write another volume dealing with the same subject, from a more popular viewpoint, and his book, *Wanderings in Wild Australia,* came from the press in 1928.

The affection of Spencer for the late F. J. Gillen was never more apparent than at the time of the publication of *The Arunta,* when Spencer set the name of Gillen as a joint author on the title page—a very nice recognition by a "big" man. It was with considerable surprise that the Trustees received from London on August 22, 1928, a cable tendering

Spencer's resignation as Vice-President of the Board of Trustees, and as Honorary Director of the National Museum. Many reasons were put forward at the time for this action by Spencer, but it soon became apparent that it was his intention to remain overseas permanently, using London as his headquarters.

There is no question that Sir Baldwin Spencer, particularly in the earlier years of his long association with the Museum, considerably enriched it by his association, particularly in the field of ethnological research. His untiring energy on the occasion of the transfer of the collections from the University to their present site, his organization of the new method of presentation of the material, and his encouragement to his staff all helped to carry on the traditions of the institution so ably and thoroughly commenced by McCoy. However, the long periods that Spencer spent away from the Museum on his numerous ethnological excursions and commissions, and in the latter period a dwindling of his earlier interest in the institution, all assisted in the development of the decline of the Museum which became so apparent from 1925 onwards, the arresting of which was attempted by the strong methods of R. D. Elliott late in 1926 and early in 1927, with only partial success. A rapid decline such as occurred then in the Museum, even though it may occur over only a short period, immediately reacts detrimentally to the institution, both in the eyes of the responsible Government and the general public. Such happened in this particular case, and it was to be many years before full confidence was restored in the institution and it was able to resume the functions for which it was founded.

The particular section of this history dealing with Sir Baldwin Spencer's association with the Museum would not be complete unless mention were made of his expedition to Terra del Fuego, on which expedition he suffered his fatal illness.

Immediately following the successful publication of his books, Spencer, with all the spirit and keenness of the investigator still in him, even at the age of sixty-nine years, set sail from Liverpool, England, on February 19, 1929, on the cargo tramp steamer *Tudorstar,* bound for the Strait of Magellan. His purpose was to conduct researches into the history and customs of the primitive Patagonians. So intent was he to get as close to these people as possible that, in order to facilitate his transport there, he signed on as a member of the crew of the ship. On arriving there, he at once settled into his work, as can be seen from a letter to the Glasgow Herald as follows:

> Everyone seems to think that I have come too late to get hold of my Indians, most of whom have disappeared. But I am going to have a hard try, and on Monday next set off in a small schooner for a place called Ushuaia, on the Beagle Channel, right at the south of Terra del Fuego. Winter is coming on, and once I get there, where I believe there are two or three old Indians left,

I may be marooned for two or three months. Anyhow, I shall be amongst the snow mountains, and shall have plenty to look at if it ever stops raining and snowing . . . . London and other places seem a long way off.

However, he was not to complete the work on which he had set his heart, as on July 14, 1929, he died of a sudden heart attack, following earlier illnesses, in a small ice-bound hut on Hosts Island, just to the south of Ushuaia. Here he had repaired in order to hunt up an old Yaghan woman who was reported to know some English, and with her help he hoped to obtain first-hand knowledge of the tribal lore of these people.

After considerable delay due to extremely bad weather, Spencer's body was transferred to Magallanes in the Magellan Strait, where he was buried on July 26, 1929.

A considerable portion of the material collected by Spencer on this, his "last journey", was returned to the National Museum in June 1930 by his companion on this expedition, Miss Jean Hamilton, where it remains in silent eloquence of one who was, thanks to his devotion to his life work of ethnology, both happy and devoid of conceit. The concluding sentence of R. R. Marett's Memoir of the Life of Spencer is a fitting finale to this great scientist—"Complex as were his intellectual interests, he remained simple at heart, with the simplicity of the knight-errant who identifies his very being with his quests and, when such a knight-errant rides on beyond the verge, we bare our heads."

5

Difficult Times

1928 - 1945

Bad times have a scientific value. These are
occasions a good learner would not miss.

—Emerson (1803-1882)

THE resignation of Sir Baldwin Spencer from the positions of Vice-President of the Trustees of the Public Library, National Gallery and Museums of Victoria and Honorary Director of the National Museum was accepted by the Trustees at their December, 1928, meeting with very great regret, and appreciation expressed of his many services to the institution.

This was the second major loss the Museum had suffered in 1928, as with the services of Frederick Chapman still being required by the Commonwealth Government, it meant that a new palaeontologist was necessary. This position was filled by the appointment of Robert A. Keble, a field geologist of the Mines Department, Victoria, who had shown considerable interest in and aptitude for palaeontological research. Thus commenced for Keble a very active association with the Museum which was to last until May 1948, when his services were again required by the Mines Department of Victoria for special duties.

The vacancy caused by the resignation of Sir Baldwin Spencer as Honorary Director was filled by the appointment to the position of Director of James Kershaw, who for some years had been "curator" of the Museum, and had had considerable experience, both with Sir Frederick McCoy and Sir Baldwin Spencer. Thus came into office for the first time in the seventy-five years the Museum had been in existence a paid Director—both the previous Directors having served in an honorary capacity. Such an occurrence must surely be unique in the chronicles of museums the world over. It may be thought that this state of affairs could be dangerous in its effects on the administration of such an institution—such could be the case obviously. However, it was on this point that the calibre of the two previous occupiers of the position rose above such misgivings, and, with the possible exception of the last few years of Spencer's regime, proved that such duties could, if necessary and with the careful choice of the person, be carried out in an honorary capacity with complete satisfaction.

James Kershaw, as we have already seen, brought to the position of Director a wealth of experience in the service of the institution. He continued the traditions of the early portions of Spencer's regime, and set out to make the Museum a more useful unit of the community life of Melbourne.

As previously mentioned, a decline of the interest in the Museum by the public generally commenced about the year 1925, and was working up to a peak about the time Kershaw received the position of Director.

One of the most notable of the improvements made in the public exhibition of material about this time, in an attempt to counteract this decline, was the completion late in 1928, just previous to Kershaw's appointment as Director but under his direction, of what was the first diorama in Australia, and was the forerunner of the modern dioramas seen in so many Australian museums. This was a special display of lions in a realistic African setting, and the reaction of the newspapers of the day left the lasting impression that here was a new type of exhibition that was destined to remain. Such descriptions as "thrilling and artistic showcase of African lions", "splendid exhibit", and "lifelike new lion group" all reflected the opinions of the public and the press. This exhibit was prepared by Charles Brazenor, the articulator of the Museum, and presented a realistic group of three lions in life-like attitude among grass and shrubs peculiar to the African veldt. The background was painted by that notable Australian artist Louis McCubbin, who was loaned to the Museum from the Australian War Memorial specially for the commission, and the whole effect was so pleasing that further groups were immediately planned.

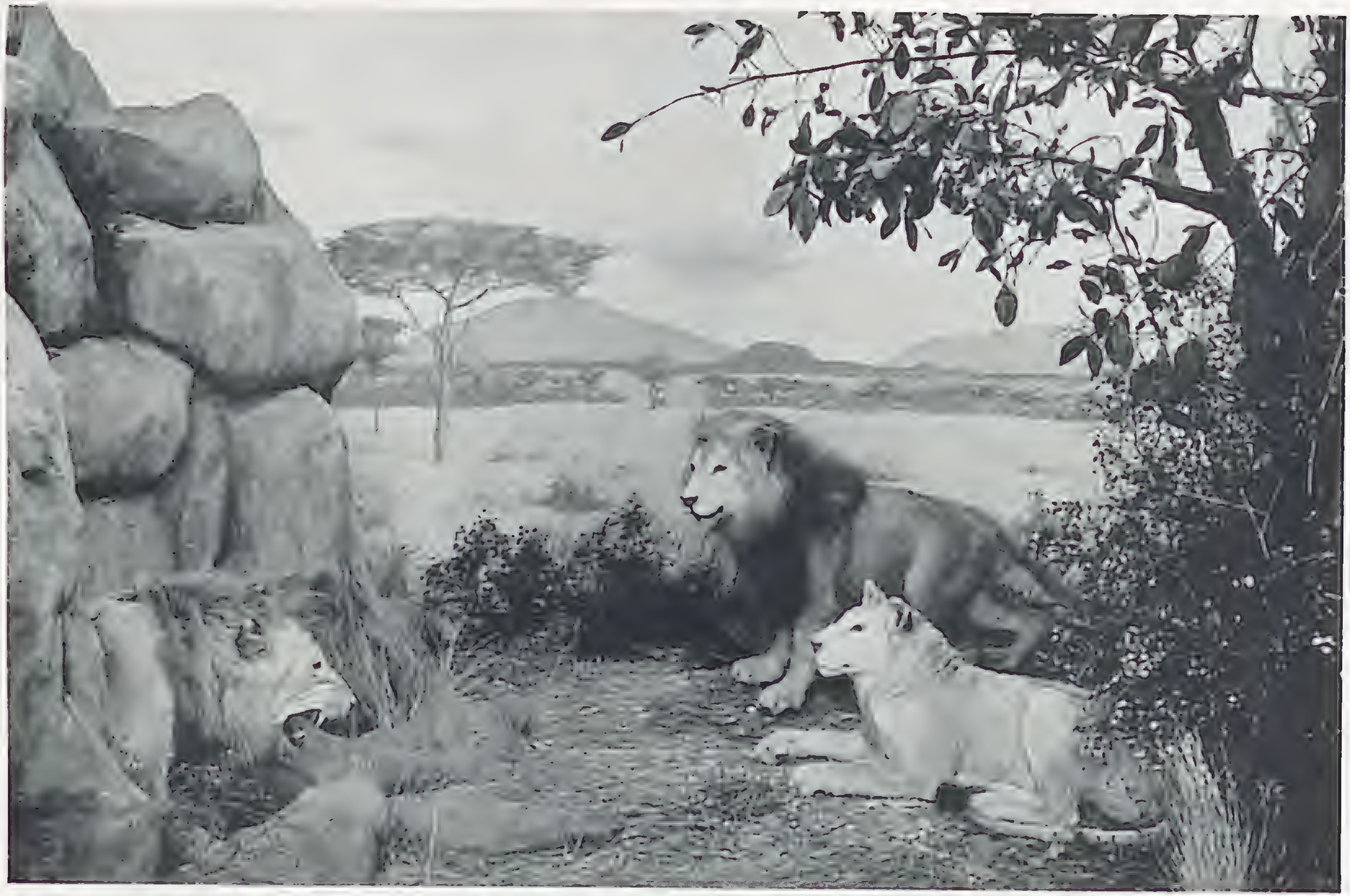
The discovery, early in 1929, of a piece of fossil* red gum at a depth of 63 feet on the site of the south abutment of the Spencer Street bridge brought further interest in the Museum when the specimen, which weighed nearly two tons, was placed on exhibition.

At this time, the earlier work of Kershaw on the problem of eel migration in Australia was attracting attention in other parts of the world, and the visit of the celebrated Danish scientist, Professor J. Schmidt, enabled Kershaw to pursue his work on a problem on which he had published an earlier report which was regarded at the time as one of the minor classics of Australian natural history.

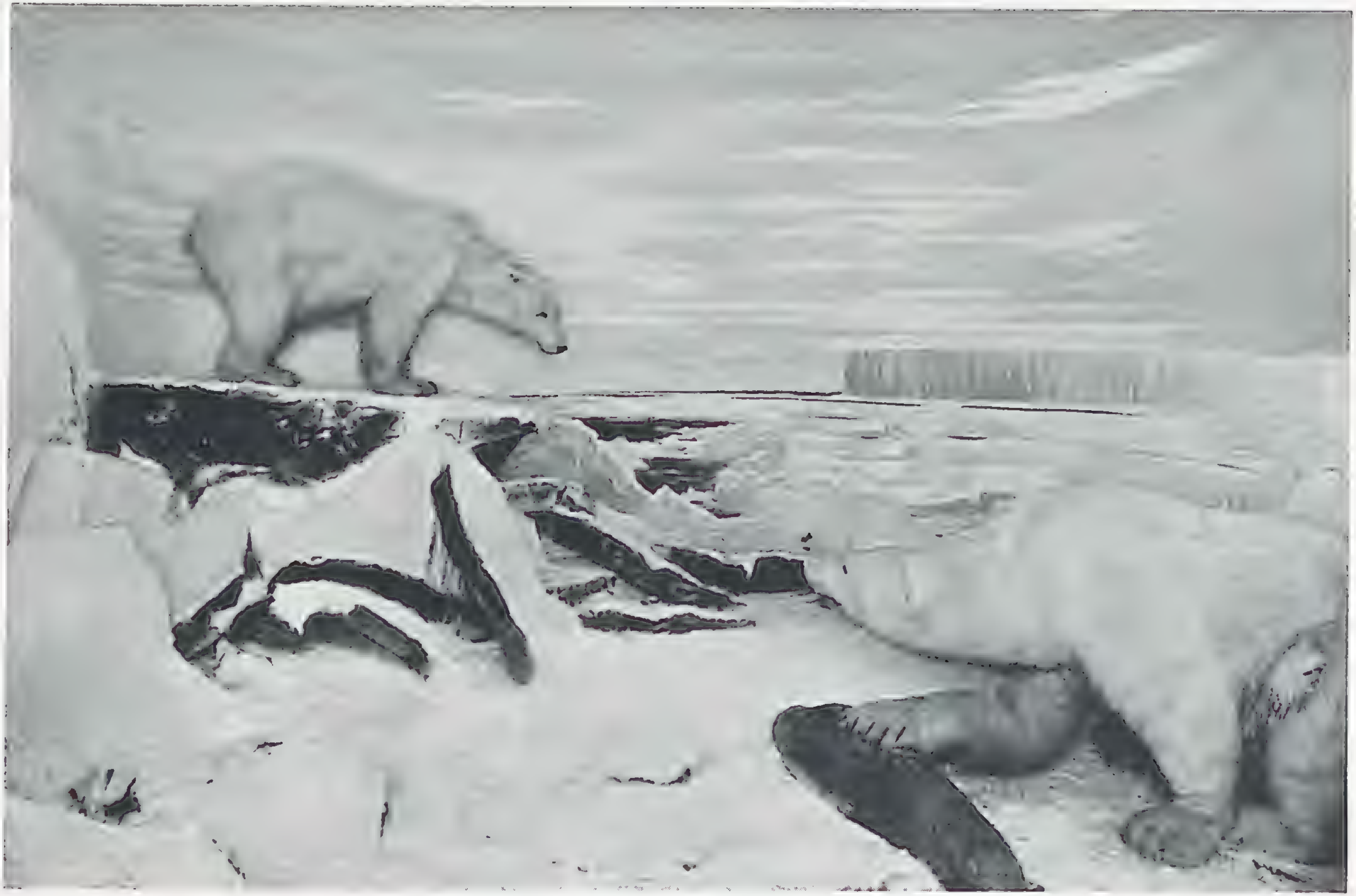
One of the first major efforts by the new Director to increase interest in the Museum was the organization of a special aboriginal art exhibition planned to commence in July 1929. The special feature planned was to be the presence of two full-blood Australian aborigines of the Arunta tribe, brought to Melbourne from Central Australia specially for the purpose by Mr. G. Aiston, a protector of aborigines at Mulka, in South Australia. The

---

*The Concise Oxford Dictionary defines a fossil as something "found buried" or "dug up".



LION DIORAMA, NATIONAL MUSEUM, 1928



POLAR BEAR DIORAMA, NATIONAL MUSEUM, 1930 exhibition was opened on July 9, 1929, by the then Chief Secretary, Dr. (later Sir) Stanley Argyle, and was an immediate success. The exhibits included a series of crude drawings and paintings with which the natives decorated their rock shelters; drawings made on sheets of bark which formed their shelters; rock engravings of animals and their footprints cut into the surface of rock; while the usual displays of decorated shields, bark bags, carved trees and a very great variety of ceremonial and sacred objects and articles, some loaned for the occasion by other museums in Australia, made the occasion a memorable one. The presence of the aborigines, who conducted demonstrations of string making, carving and shelter construction, was a partciular attraction. The publication of a special handbook of the exhibition, *Australian Aboriginal Art,* by C. Barrett and A. S. Kenyon, filled a long-felt want in the community, and even in 1953, after successive new editions, is still regarded as a textbook on the subject for schools in Victoria.

The passing of Spencer did not bring to an end the acquisition of Australian aboriginal material by the Museum. The magnificent donation by the Rev. T. T. Webb, a Methodist missionary in Arnhem Land, of a collection of sacred and ceremonial objects from the tribes under his administration was one of the outstanding events of the year. A large proportion of this collection was material which had not previously been exhibited in any museum, and attracted considerable attention.

The success of the guide lectures in previous years encouraged the Trustees to continue this educational feature, and a series of lectures in 1929, delivered by A. S. Kenyon, J. A. Kershaw, R. A. Keble and J. Clark, were well attended and well received.

Accommodation was already becoming a serious problem at the institution as a whole, and in 1930 the Trustees resolved to request the State Government to consider whether Government House in the Domain might not be made available for the purpose of the National Museum, and asked the Premier of the day to receive a deputation on the subject. The Premier in his reply stated that no good purpose would be served by such a deputation, as Government House was still under the control of the Commonwealth Government. However, only a month or so later the building was converted at considerable cost into a high school for girls. It is very much of a coincidence that, in 1948, the Government of the day should reserve an area of approximately six and a half acres adjoining the same Government House as a site for a new Natural History Museum.

The success of the new lion diorama encouraged the Director, who had previously had very mixed feelings about this new type of exhibit, to hasten with the preparation of a further group. Accordingly, it was decided to construct a polar bear scene, depicting a typical scene in the Arctic. For this group it was necessary to import from England a selected polar bear skin to use with other specimens from the Museum collections. This diorama was again under the control of Brazenor as preparator, and the background was very faithfully executed by Louis McCubbin. This was completed and opened to the public on August 20, 1930, and at once attracted considerable interest, and drew the attention of the public to a Museum which was making strenuous attempts to play a prominent part in education, not without some success. A further diorama was immediately planned, and preparatory work commenced on what was to be a Malayan group depicting orang-outangs in their natural habitat. However, a change in administration, caused by the retirement of the Director, James Kershaw, closed down this project.

These two dioramas, which were undoubtedly the first of their kind in Australia, have stood the test of time very well, and at the Centenary of the Museum are among the showpieces of the institution. Even the visit in 1937 of Mr. Frank Tose, the skilled preparator of the California Academy of Sciences, could effect little in the way of improvement of these groups, and they have stood for many years as a monument to those who planned and so skilfully executed them. The success of this venture again focused the attention of the public generally to the Museum,, and in the series of newspaper articles the resources of the institution, particularly in the nature of its enormous reserve and scientific collections, were brought to the front. Once more the Museum was becoming prominent in the minds of the Government and public.

The evening and afternoon guide lectures were continued during the first half of the year only, with the usual interested audiences, but the shadow of the coming financial restrictions was commencing to be observed in such matters, and this project was one of the first to be curtailed.

The very long and honoured association of the Kershaw family with the Museum came to a close on April 14, 1931, when the Director, James Kershaw, reached the retiring age and severed his active official association with the institution. The period of over seventy years' continuous service of father and son with the one scientific organization, if not a record, was one of which the Kershaw family could be justly proud, and which has stamped their name for ever in the records of the National Museum. The Trustees were not slow in recognizing this meritorious service, and at a special meeting called for May 28, 1931, the President, speaking for himself and the whole Board, conveyed to Mr. Kershaw an expression of the appreciation of his many services to the Museum. James Kershaw did not completely sever his connection with the Museum on this retiring date, as, in the same year, when a proposal was submitted by the new Director that honorary workers be officially recognized, he was appointed the first honorary worker in zoology. James Kershaw had, over the forty-six years with which he was associated with the Museum, firstly with McCoy and then with Spencer, shown an almost fanatical interest in the institution, and it was largely because of his curatorship that the collections, both on exhibition and in the research section, were in such good shape at the time of his retirement.

The directorship thus having become vacant, immediate applications were called for the replacement, and the choice was made of Daniel J. Mahony, M.Sc., an officer of the Mines Department, who in the previous ten years or so had had some association with the Museum. Mahony, at the time of his appointment, was a petrologist with the Mines Department, the editor of their publications, and a lecturer and examiner in mineralogy at the University of Melbourne. Mahony had had considerable experience in Victoria as a field geologist, and was associated in the controversy which raged about the geological age of the Cohuna Skull at the time of its discovery in 1925 and the report of its importance by Professor Colin MacKenzie.

There was an immediate change of policy evident following the appointment of Mahony, a feature which is frequently evident when "new blood" is brought into an institution such as the National Museum. Whereas Kershaw and his predecessors had been vitally concerned with the getting together of representative collections of the natural history and ethnology of Australia and the world in general and insisting on their careful curatorship, Mahony on the other hand had been brought up in the research atmosphere and, more latterly, in the atmosphere of publications and their editorship. It is therefore not at all surprising that he placed an immediate importance on the research value of the institution, and the urgent necessity for producing publications which, to his way of thinking, would raise the calibre of the Museum in the minds of research workers overseas, and would provide an exchange medium for other scientific papers. With this in mind, he set about the immediate reorganization of the *Memoirs of the National Museum,* a publication which had been produced very irregularly since its inception by Spencer in 1906.

Little attention was paid at first to the improvement of the exhibition display, and the proposals for the completion of the third diorama, for which a great deal of preliminary work had been done, were dropped. However, one very important decision was made which was to have quite an important bearing on the future development of the institution. Mahony was immediately impressed, not only with the poor facilities available for the staff in carrying out their activities, but with the extreme shortage of the staff numerically. Realizing that if valuable research work was to be carried out by the staff, it was necessary for them to have assistance in carrying out their projects, Mahony recommended to the Trustees that the principle of the appointment of honorary workers be adopted. He pointed out that this policy had been found very beneficial in other institutions, both in Australia and overseas, and very valuable contributions had been made by these workers. This proposal was immediately approved by the Trustees, and the following honorary workers appointed:

Honorary *Zoologist* — J. A. Kershaw, Esq.
Honorary *Ethnologist* — A. S. Kenyon, Esq.
Honorary *Anthropologist* — R. R. Rymill, Esq.
Honorary *Entomologist* — H. W. Davey, Esq.
Honorary *Mineralogist* — S. R. Mitchell, Esq.
Honorary *Palaeontologist* — F. A. Cudmore, Esq.

This principle has been carried on by successive bodies of Trustees, and over the period of twenty-odd years that have elapsed since its inception very valuable work has been conducted by a loyal body of workers serving entirely in an honorary capacity. To all these workers the State of Victoria and scientists generally will be for ever in their debt.

At this particular period, the financial position of the State of Victoria was becoming very serious, and drastic economies and cuts were the order of the day. The estimates for the whole of the institutions in the Public Library block were reduced by more than £8,000 as compared with the previous year, and this, on top of a reduction of £6,000 the previous year, made the position a most precarious one. The National Museum had to bear its share of these retrenchments, with the result that any advancement that might have been expected following the improvements contemplated by R. D. Elliott on behalf of the Trustees, and so skilfully executed by Brazenor and McCubbin, had to be shelved indefinitely. As a further means towards economy, the Parliamentary Printing Committee decided to discontinue the printing of the Annual Report of the Trustees.

In 1931, the appointment of Professor F. Wood-Jones as a Trustee brought to the institution a wide experience in practical anatomy which was in future to prove of great benefit in the discussions that were to take place concerning the antiquity of the Australian aborigines. The publication of Wood-Jones' book *Man's Place Among the Mammals* coincided almost exactly with the announcement by Sir Colin MacKenzie, of Canberra, of the importance of an aboriginal skull found in the Jervois Range in Central Australia in 1929 as having a distinct bearing on the antiquity of man in Australia. Wood-Jones immediately took an important part in the controversy that raged for a considerable time over this skull and was instrumental in obtaining a cast of it for the collections of the National Museum.

The National Museum in the following year played a very important part in the organizing of a special display held in Melbourne on the subject "Man and his ancestors". With Professor Wood-Jones, the Director of the Museum, Daniel Mahony, served on the exhibition committee, and the resources of the Museum were used to their fullest capacity—the exhibition of such specimens as the Spectral Tarsier creating tremendous interest as a representative of a little known species from Borneo. It was on the occasion of the setting-up of such exhibitions, when important specimens were required, that the wide vision of McCoy became most evident.

The earlier associations of George Lyell, of Gisborne, Victoria, with the National Museum and with G. A. Waterhouse, of Sydney, crystallized an idea in the mind of Lyell that his extensive and irreplaceable collection of Australian lepidoptera should be deposited in some national institution for safe keeping and the use of future generations. The decision of Waterhouse to lodge his collections in the Australian Museum, Sydney, prompted Lyell to make arrangements to deposit his at the National Museum. The indications suggested in 1919 that Lyell would adopt such a procedure eventually materialized in 1932, when he officially requested the Trustees to accept the collection as a gift. George Lyell was born at Ararat, Victoria, on July 25, 1866, and at the age of twenty-two became interested in the study of entomology. He very shortly after this became an ardent collector, obtaining specimens from "country areas near Melbourne" such as Murrumbeena, Springvale, Cheltenham and Albert Park. In 1890 he moved to Gisborne, in which area he carried out extensive collecting. By 1932, the time of the donation of the collection to the Museum, his "one time hobby" amounted to 51,216 specimens, representing 6,177 species and including 534 types. What a magnificent monument to the industry of one man! When the collection was presented to the Museum, George Lyell offered to revise the whole of the lepidoptera collection of the institution, and incorporate his collection into the main museum collection. This offer was gratefully accepted by the Trustees, the work being completed late in 1945. Lyell retained a very active interest in the institution as an honorary worker right to the time of his death on May 9, 1951.

The action of the Duke of Portland, in 1920, in presenting the skeleton of the racehorse Carbine to the National Museum probably prompted the owners of the equally famous racehorse Phar Lap, Messrs. D. J. Davis and H. R. Telford, to present to the National Museum the mounted specimen of the horse, following its death in the United States in 1932. This specimen, which arrived in Australia in December 1932, was at once hailed as an outstanding piece of taxidermy, carried out by the Jonas brothers of New York. While its place in a natural history museum has been queried many times since its arrival, it is considered to be a suitable exhibit, even if only as an outstanding example of modern taxidermy.

As previously mentioned, the appointment of John Clark, in 1926, to the position of entomologist brought to the institution a specialist in Australian ants, who was later to become a world authority on that group. Prior to this appointment, he had amassed, largely by his own collecting, what was a unique collection of these insects. The collection, comprising over 4,500 specimens representing over 1,000 species, was the most complete of its kind at the time, and contained some two hundred types and three hundred co-types. A further collection of over 3,000 specimens contained unnamed and duplicate material. In the foreign collection, there were approximately 600 species, including many co-types. In 1933, this entire collection was much sought after by overseas institutions, particularly in the United States, but fortunately the Trustees, partly by private subscription, were able to retain the collection for Australia, it being delivered to the National Museum on March 8, 1933.

It was left to the Carnegie Corporation of New York to draw attention to the very parlous condition of the museums and art galleries in the Commonwealth. In 1933, the Corporation provided the necessary finance for Major F. S. Markham, a museum authority from Great Britain, and Professor H. C. Richards of the University of Queensland, to undertake a critical survey of the museums and art galleries of Australia, and report on their position. This work, thoroughly undertaken by these two competent men, involved the inspection of some sixty-five public museums throughout the country, and produced many interesting comparisons. The published details of their survey indicated several important matters in which the National Museum found itself at a disadvantage when compared with museums overseas. Some of these are worth enumerating, as they had a very important bearing on later events at the Museum. Markham and Richards drew attention to—

1. The lack of finance generally, that prevented museums taking their proper part in the educational activities of the State. In support of this it was pointed out that Melbourne had a Museum grant of 3·9 pence per head of population, whereas Glasgow, a city of almost identical population, spent 5·8 pence per head.
2. The numerical weakness of the staff at the National Museum, which, at the time of their inspection, consisted of only four full-time scientists. Their report states they were "not impressed by the economies that have taken place in the Museum staff over the past thirty years." Much more serious, however, was the comment, "Though young and enthusiastic, the Melbourne staff is too small to preserve the collections from deterioration."
3. The necessity for trained curatorial staff, for which no experience was more valuable than visits to the best museums in North America and Europe.

As can well be imagined, this report brought violent reactions, with demands from the Press that something be done at once to combat the deplorable condition into which this cultural institution had fallen. However, because of the parlous financial condition of the Government at this period, nothing could be done, and the matter lapsed for the time being. The whole subject was very forcibly reopened shortly after this, when the Director of the Museum, in his annual report to Parliament, was most outspoken concerning the position—

> I must again call attention to the deplorable conditions under which the Museum labours. The staff is inadequate and underpaid, and funds for maintenance of the collections do not suffice to keep them from deterioration. Probably no

other British institution comparable with the National Museum is run so parsimoniously.

This was a damning criticism to be made by the Director against the authorities from whom he had received his support and finance for years. He was able to point out that his annual maintenance vote had been whittled down to £650, his scientific staff was grossly underpaid when comparisons were made with other rates of pay, and also that his museum did not possess one modern piece of scientific equipment.

This again, of course, strongly focused attention on the affairs of the National Museum, and considerable emphasis was brought to the matter when the chairman of the Museum Committee of the Trustees stated that unless financial help was forthcoming, it would be necessary to close down the exhibition galleries to the general public. A deputation of the Trustees to the Chief Secretary to point out the difficulties under which the institution was working was sympathetically received, but no promises made. It is obvious that no great improvement in conditions resulted to the Museum from this deputation, as Mahony was forced, in 1935, to apply to the trustees administering the Science and Industry Endowment Act of 1926 for financial assistance in the purchase of apparatus. This application was successful, and a sum of £200 was made available for the purchase of laboratory equipment and cameras to assist in the work of the Museum.

While this controversy concerning staffing and finance was going on, the National Museum received two valuable collections in very different branches of natural science. The first of these was the Kelly Collection of Thysanoptera (Insecta) purchased from the estate of the late Reginald Kelly, a Melbourne solicitor. Kelly, between the years 1916 and 1928, devoted a considerable portion of his time to the collecting and study of Australian thrips, and, as he became more involved in the subject, extended his interest to foreign thrips. The collection consisted of over 120 named species, including fifteen paratypes, and was accompanied by all of his catalogues, notebooks and literature. This collection formed the basis of the only scientific treatise on Australian thrips up to that time, *A Monograph of the Australian Thrips* by Kelly and Mayne, published in 1934. Considerable agitation was expressed at the time that this collection might be lost to Australia by purchase overseas, and strenuous efforts, which fortunately proved successful, were made to retain it. The wisdom of this is now apparent as the collection has been much in demand in Australia since its acquisition in 1934.

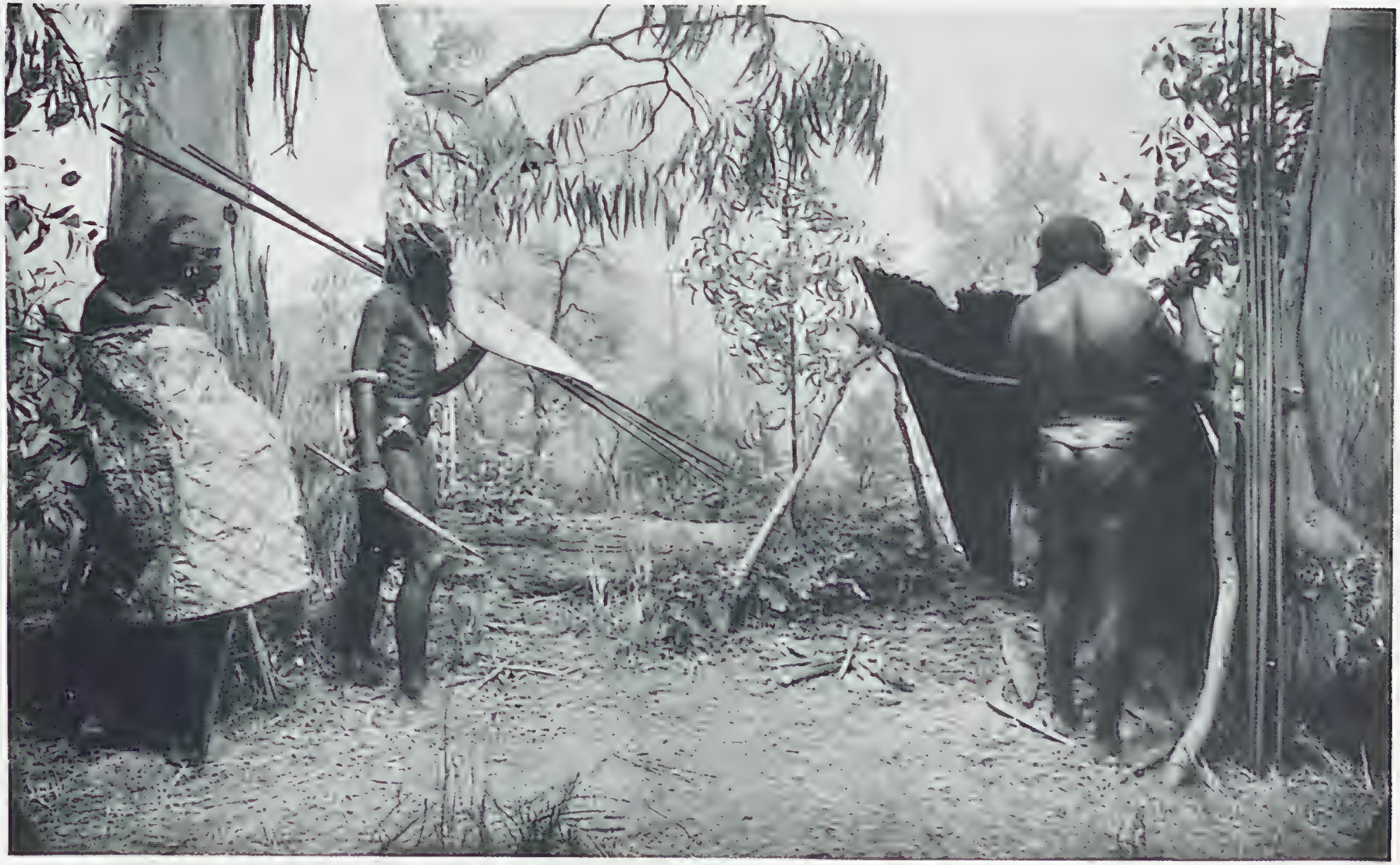
The other collection, the J. S. Mackay Collection of Chitons, was obtained by bequest from the estate of the late Dr. John S. Mackay, who, only the year previously, had been appointed an honorary worker of the Museum. This comprehensive and valuable collection of Australian chitons, consisted of over 4,500 individuals in the main collection, comprising more than 200 species, many of which were his own types or figured specimens.

A useful supplement to this main collection was a large amount of duplicate material most useful for exchange purposes.

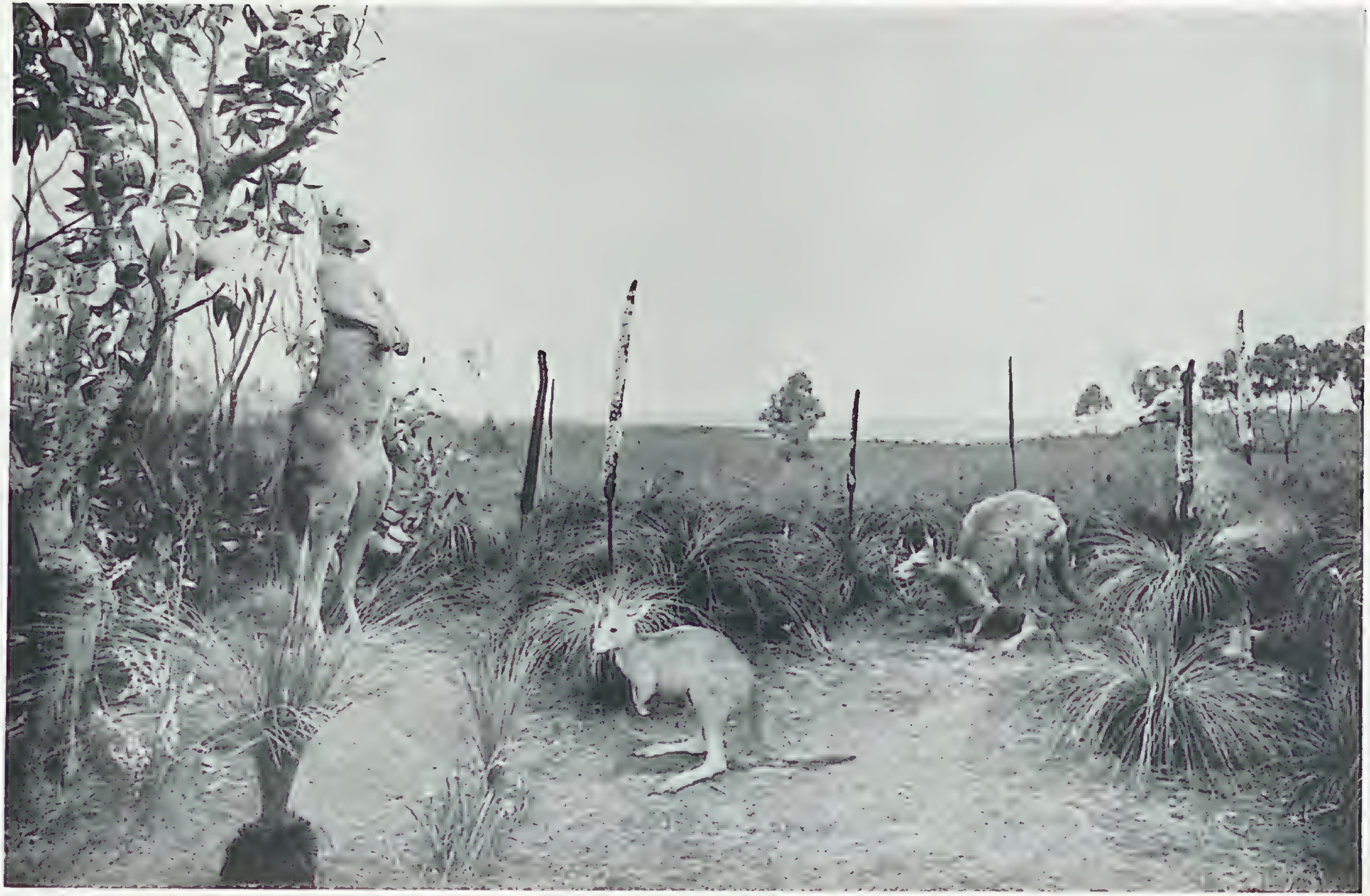
In the following year, the Museum acquired another outstanding collection of mollusca. The death of J. H. Gatliff, a retired bank manager, in September 1935, at the age of eighty-six years, took from the field of conchological research an outstanding figure, whose valuable field collecting and museum work had made him a by-word in this branch of science. His collection, the basis for much of the taxonomic work in conchology up to that time, was offered to the Museum for first purchase—a wish that was expressed in the will of the late Mr. Gatliff. The Museum, as previously mentioned, was passing through an extremely critical financial period at that time, and no Government finance was available for such a purpose. However, through the generosity of public-spirited trustees, scientists and members of the general public, the necessary finance was raised and the collection purchased. This extensive collection contained over 35,000 specimens, representative of some 7,300 species and including over 40 types. The Victorian section was particularly impressive as, at the time of acquisition, it contained specimens of every then known species, and was the basis for the catalogues of the marine shells of Victoria, published in the Proceedings of the Royal Society of Victoria between 1897 and 1930 by Pritchard and Gatliff.

Among the many valuable collections that have been received at the National Museum, none has had greater significance than the F. A. Cudmore Collection of Tertiary Fossils, which was received at the Museum in the early part of 1937. This collection, which was considered to be one of the finest collections of its type ever made in Australia, was yet another proof that a little encouragement to boyish enthusiasm may eventually prove of great value to science. It was in 1907 that Cudmore first obtained an insight into the possibilities of fossil collecting, and with patient help from senior members of the Field Naturalists Club of Victoria he soon developed a keenness and enthusiasm that was to rank him as one of the finest collectors in Australia in his field of palaeontology. Practically no fossil locality of note was overlooked in making this collection, and in this way it has a very special value. Specimens are included from Fossil Beach, Mornington, Beaumaris, Batesford Quarries and Muddy Creek near Hamilton in Victoria, Wynyard in Tasmania, and the banks of the Murray River from Loxton to Murray Bridge. This unique collection of many thousands of specimens, with which is incorporated the Tertiary fossils of the T. S. Hall collection, is one of the real treasures of the Museum, and is frequently consulted by workers from the British Museum, the United States National Museum, and the Bureau of Mineral Resources at Canberra.

The visit to Australia at this time by the president of the Carnegie Corporation of New York, Dr. F. P. Keppel, was to prove a most important one for the National Museum. The major purpose of Dr. Keppel's visit



ABORIGINES OF THE YARRA YARRA TRIBE
A diorama in the National Museum, 1939



THE GREY KANGAROO

A diorama in the National Museum, 1940

was to study and estimate the forces and institutions that make for the advancement of knowledge, and to assist these institutions in some way, such as by grants in aid, or by giving opportunities to selected representatives to widen their knowledge and experience by travel. Following Dr. Keppel's visit, it was announced that the Carnegie Corporation was prepared to set aside the sum of 50,000 dollars in the interests of educational services of museums and art galleries in Australia, of which a tentative sum of 6,000 to 6,600 dollars was allotted for the National Museum. This magnificent gift was warmly welcomed by the Trustees, who then set about planning the most effective way of spending the grant. After very many propositions had been considered, it was decided to completely reorganize, using modern methods, the large gallery at the Russell Street entrance for an exhibition of Australian ethnology.

While the preliminary organization for this major change was going on, one of the foremost American directors of exhibits was sent to Australia to advise museums on modern methods of display and to conduct classes in preparatorial work. He was the Director of Exhibits at the California Academy of Sciences, Mr. Frank Tose, and his visit was made possible again by the generosity of the Carnegie Corporation of New York. Mr. Tose conducted special classes both in Sydney and Melbourne, and his experience was most valuable and freely availed of in the planning of the new hall at the National Museum. After considerable detailed work had been expended on the project, the new Baldwin Spencer Hall of Australian Ethnology, as it was later designated, was ready to be opened to the public. The official opening ceremony, on August 9, 1939, by His Excellency the Governor of Victoria, Sir Winston Dugan, was attended by many notable persons, including the Prime Minister (Mr. R. G. Menzies), the Chairman of the Trustees (Dr. A. S. Joske) and representatives of the scientific societies of Victoria. The remarkable transformation that was effected by this modern presentation so impressed layman and scientist alike, that there was an immediate clamour for many such alterations to be made.

The details of this gallery are well worth describing. On each side of the entrance to the gallery from Russell Street are four murals, based on aboriginal legends and customs, and prepared with great faithfulness by students of the Melbourne Technical College, under the direction of Murray Griffin. Immediately confronting the entrance was a large central diorama depicting an aboriginal camp scene in the Yarra Valley, the background being painted by William Rowell. Two miniature dioramas, one on either side of the central large diorama, depicted aboriginal scenes in other parts of Australia. The remainder of the hall was occupied by aboriginal implements and articles, all tastefully exhibited in modernized cases, using a colour scheme of two tones of green. A special feature was the display of the famous bark drawings from Arnhem Land obtained in the time of Sir Baldwin Spencer. The whole arrangement was a magnificent piece of work on the part of the Director, D. J. Mahony, and the Museum preparator, C. W. Brazenor, on whose shoulders fell the task of the organization of the alterations. It is most revealing to record that the greater part of the balance of the money required above the Carnegie grant to complete this new hall was obtained from well-wishers of the Museum — private individuals who could see the possibilities of developing such educational features.

While this general improvement in the National Museum itself was going on, a new scientific society was being organized in Victoria to conduct ecological research work among the islands off the coast of Australia. This society most aptly chose for itself the title "The McCoy Society for Field Investigation and Research", thus commemorating the name of the first Director of the National Museum. It was set up during the year 1935, with a useful blending of University science students and mature scientists, under the direction of the Vice-Chancellor of the University, Dr. R. E. Priestley, Professor Wood-Jones, and the Director of the National Museum. The first field excursion was conducted at Lady Julia Percy Island, off the south-west coast of Victoria, where a detailed survey of the island was accomplished, and the results published in the Proceedings of the Royal Society of Victoria. Later excursions were conducted to the Sir Joseph Banks group of islands in Spencer Gulf, South Australia, to King Island in Bass Strait, and to Sunday Island off Wilson's Promontory. The active association of the Museum through its Director, D. J. Mahony, with this society was one of the many instances where the Museum was able to assist and train young scientists, as well as to receive in the form of collections some of the results of the surveys.

The centenary of the arrival of John Gould in Hobart in October 1838, on his mission from the Zoological Society of London to commence what turned out to be a stupendous work of identifying and cataloguing the bird life of Australia, was the occasion of a special Gould display at the National Museum. It was most appropriate that some such special exhibition be arranged at the Museum, as McCoy, in the very early days of the life of the Museum, had commissioned Gould to obtain for him "an entire set of generic types of birds". This exhibition, which was opened on October 5, 1938, featured correspondence between Gould and McCoy, specimens forwarded by Gould to McCoy, and some of the very valuable volumes of Gould's *Birds of Australia.*

Following the completion of the new Baldwin Spencer Hall and the undoubted success of this modern method of presentation, it was decided to proceed with improvements in the main hall to the limits of the finance available. The suggested plan of Mr. Frank Tose of California was adopted, in which it was decided to concentrate on a series of dioramas along the north wall depicting scenes representing the fauna of Australia, with particular reference to Victoria. The first of these to be completed was a group showing a series of koalas in a natural setting near Woori Yallock, Victoria, and this was followed immediately by the installation of the Grey Kangaroo group, the Wedge-tailed Eagle scene, and the Lyre-bird group. A further group, representing a typical scene on the plains of the Riverina with emus and their young chicks, was commenced, but little more than the preliminary work was undertaken when the outbreak of war in 1939 immediately stopped the project.

The active reorganization of the educational display section of the Museum was not destined to survive a very great time, as the commencement of World War II soon threw all schemes into the melting-pot, and made a reorientation of ideas essential. Certain work which was nearing completion was allowed to carry on to its natural conclusion, but new work that was contemplated was held in abeyance pending a decision of the most useful manner in which officers of the Museum could assist the war effort.

Among the early enthusiastic field naturalists of the late 1800's, none was more attached to his hobby than J. E. Dixon, of Richmond, Victoria. Dixon, who was born in Ballarat, Victoria, in 1852, specialized in the collection of Coleoptera, and was an ardent supporter of the policy of making extensive collections, on a long-range basis, in one particular area. The district he chose for his collecting was the Mallee area in the immediate vicinity of Lake Hattah, and from this particular section of the State he amassed a very valuable collection of insects, chiefly coleoptera, but also containing other groups. This area is affectionately remembered by the older generation of naturalists as "Dixon country". Following his death in 1939, at the ripe old age of eighty-seven years, his entire collection was donated to the National Museum, being received there on November 24. Dixon was essentially a collector, and a very fine one, and did not attempt any detailed taxonomic work, so that his collection did not contain any types, although paratype material was very abundant.

One outstanding event late in 1939 in which the National Museum was actively associated was the identification by the Museum entomologist, John Clark, of the Argentine Ant, *Iridomyrmex humilis,* in the metropolitan area of Melbourne. This discovery, because of its far-reaching implications, was a most important one for the State, and one which, unless checked, could have a harmful effect on the economic life of the State. In association with the Department of Agriculture, the Museum assisted in local surveys to discover the limits of infestation, while at the Museum itself the entomologist, a world authority on ants, was immediately inundated with specimens and inquiries from anxious householders. This work at the Museum was most important and helpful, as it enabled several small outbreaks to be tracked down and surveyed quite early in the outbreak. It was another excellent example of the necessity for having, in a public institution, a reference collection of insects from other parts of the world for comparison purposes. Only a few months earlier, the Cabbage White

Butterfly, *Pieris rapae,* had been recorded from Melbourne as the first record from Australia, and the extensive English and European collections in the Museum were availed of for comparison purposes and final checking of the species.

In 1940, the extensive entomological collections of the late William Kershaw were offered to the National Museum for purchase, and after considerable negotiation the transaction was completed. This collection, which had considerable historic interest as well as scientific value, consisted almost entirely of Lepidoptera, of which there were 10,005 specimens representing 2,246 species, and Coleoptera, of which there were 12,100 specimens covering 5,200 species. Included in the Lepidoptera were some moth types. This collection was of historical interest in that it was commenced in the year 1849, when the "bush area" encroached very close to the city proper, and contained material collected in association with Henry Edwards, the famous actor. It was from the original collections of Kershaw and Edwards, as we have seen earlier, that the National Museum collection of Australian insects originated.

The entry of Japan into the World War picture in 1941, with the resultant rapid movement of the sphere of activities towards the shores of Australia, made it imperative for adequate protection to be afforded to the irreplaceable national collections of the Museum. It was obviously physically impossible to transfer the whole of the collections to an assured place of safe keeping (even if such could be found), so a new policy became essential. In this regard, considerable assistance was forthcoming from England, where the infinitely more priceless collections of the Natural History Museum at South Kensington had been satisfactorily handled. It was decided to concentrate almost exclusively on the safe-guarding of the type and other valuable specimens of zoology, geology and ethnology. Arrangements were hurriedly made for their removal from the main collections, their tabulation, careful packing and transport to sites that were considered to be amongst the safest in the State—the Ballarat, Bendigo and Learmonth gaols! Here, in 1941, the specimens were placed in dry, safe storage, where they remained until December 1943, when it was considered the risk of damage was past, and they were returned to the Museum in perfect condition.

The ramifications of the war were many and varied, but one of the really important pieces of research in which the Museum was involved was concerned with camouflage. The disguising of buildings, munitions factories, petrol dumps and aerodromes were all matters that were of the highest importance to the successful prosecution of the war. At first sight, it might be wondered how a museum officer could assist in such a project, but on more mature consideration it will be realized that, in nature, the successful establishment and development of any particular species is dependent largely on the extent to which it can make itself inconspicuous or unattractive to its fellows—surely that is one of the fundamental principles of camouflage. It was not surprising then, that in December 1941 the services of C. W. Brazenor, then mammalogist to the Museum, were requested to assist the camouflage panel in their deliberations. An appreciation of the services rendered by this officer from December 1941 to July 1943 is now on permanent record in the institution. Numerous other instances could be quoted of the services rendered by the Museum during the war: advice on the preparation of a handbook of dangerous snakes of the Pacific area, the distribution of disease-carrying insects, the incidence of certain minerals in the country, and, strangely enough, the nature of the colour in the tail-feathers of one particular species of bird. These are but isolated instances of the part that a museum can play during the prosecution of a war.

By the middle of 1942, the question of the housing of the four institutions with which the Trustees were concerned was continually under review, and it was realized that in the reconstruction period that would follow the cessation of hostilities some master plan for the future development of the institutions would be essential. With this in mind, a special sub-committee of the Trustees, under the chairmanship of Sir Keith Murdoch, was set up to present recommendations. This sub-committee, after careful consideration of the whole position, resolved that a panel of three architects, viz., Mr. P. E. Everett (the Chief Government Architect), Mr. Leighton Irwin and Mr. J. F. D. Scarborough, both practising architects in Melbourne, should be requested to consider the problem in detail, and submit a report, with recommendations, for the consideration of the Trustees.

An interim report was submitted some time later, in which the following fundamental principles were laid down:

1. That the existing arrangement, whereby the four cultural institutions of the State were organized into one group, was unwieldy, and that some rearrangement should be made.
2. That in the post-war development of the institutions there was only room on the present site for the Public Library and the Technological and Industrial Museum, and that fresh sites should be found for the National Museum and the National Gallery.
3. That certain sites be permanently reserved for this purpose by the Government, suggestions being made of some suitable areas.

This interim report, on presentation to the Trustees, was approved by them in general principle, and the panel was then authorized to go ahead with the detail planning of a master plan for presentation to the Government for implementation. However, for some unaccountable reason, such final report was never produced, and the planning of the future development of the institutions was left in the hands of the Trustees.

Before any great progress was made with the development of this proposition, the time arrived for the retirement, by the effluxion of time, of the Director of the National Museum. This was on March 26, 1943, and widespread regret was expressed by the Trustees that this officer was forced to retire, just as results were becoming evident in the improvement of the display section of the Museum. Mahony had given valuable service to the institution from 1931 to 1943, and although the initial part of this directorship was marked by a paucity of finance, and bitter clashes between himself and the authorities over matters concerning finance and staffing, the Museum emerged from the "depression period of the 30's" enhanced in some way, but still suffering from the battering it received over that period. Whether the Director or the Trustees were at fault during this period in their method of approach to the Government for additional finance is really beside the point—the survival of the institution was the most vital point involved, and it is to Mahony's credit that it not only survived this difficult period, but emerged with some added prestige, because of its contribution to education through its magnificent new displays.

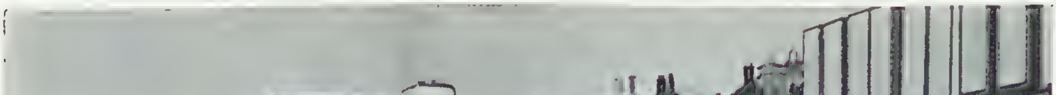
The advent of wartime difficulties delayed the appointment of a successor to Mahony for some considerable time, and in the interim he was asked by the Trustees and the Public Service Board to continue in the post until an appointment could be made. Eventually the appointment of R. T. M. Pescott, M.Agr.Sc., the present Director, was made, but because of certain commitments he had with the Australian Army he was not able to commence duty at the Museum until August 1, 1944. In the meantime Mahony had continued to occupy the position as a temporary officer, and made certain recommendations concerning the future development of the institution. Mahony was not to have any considerable length of time in retirement, as he died in the same year, following a surgical operation.

The new Director, who prior to his service in the Forces was Government entomologist with the Department of Agriculture of Victoria, was immediately faced with the replacement of the entomologist, John Clark, who tendered his resignation on personal grounds. Clark had given considerable service to the Museum, and, particularly with his specialty, the ants, was noted throughout the world. The filling of such a vacancy was not an easy one, but the Museum was very fortunate in almost immediately obtaining the services, in a temporary capacity at first and later permanently, of an entomologist with considerable experience in other parts of Australia, particularly Queensland. Alex N. Burns, B.Sc., the entomologist in question, had had a long association with the National Museum, collecting specimens for it as far back as 1915, and being a constant companion of the late F. P. Spry, the first Museum entomologist, on his many excursions to the Dandenong Ranges. Burns, an excellent collector and a punctilious curator, immediately set about the reorganizing of the collections, particular attention being paid to the order Lepidoptera, in which he specialized.

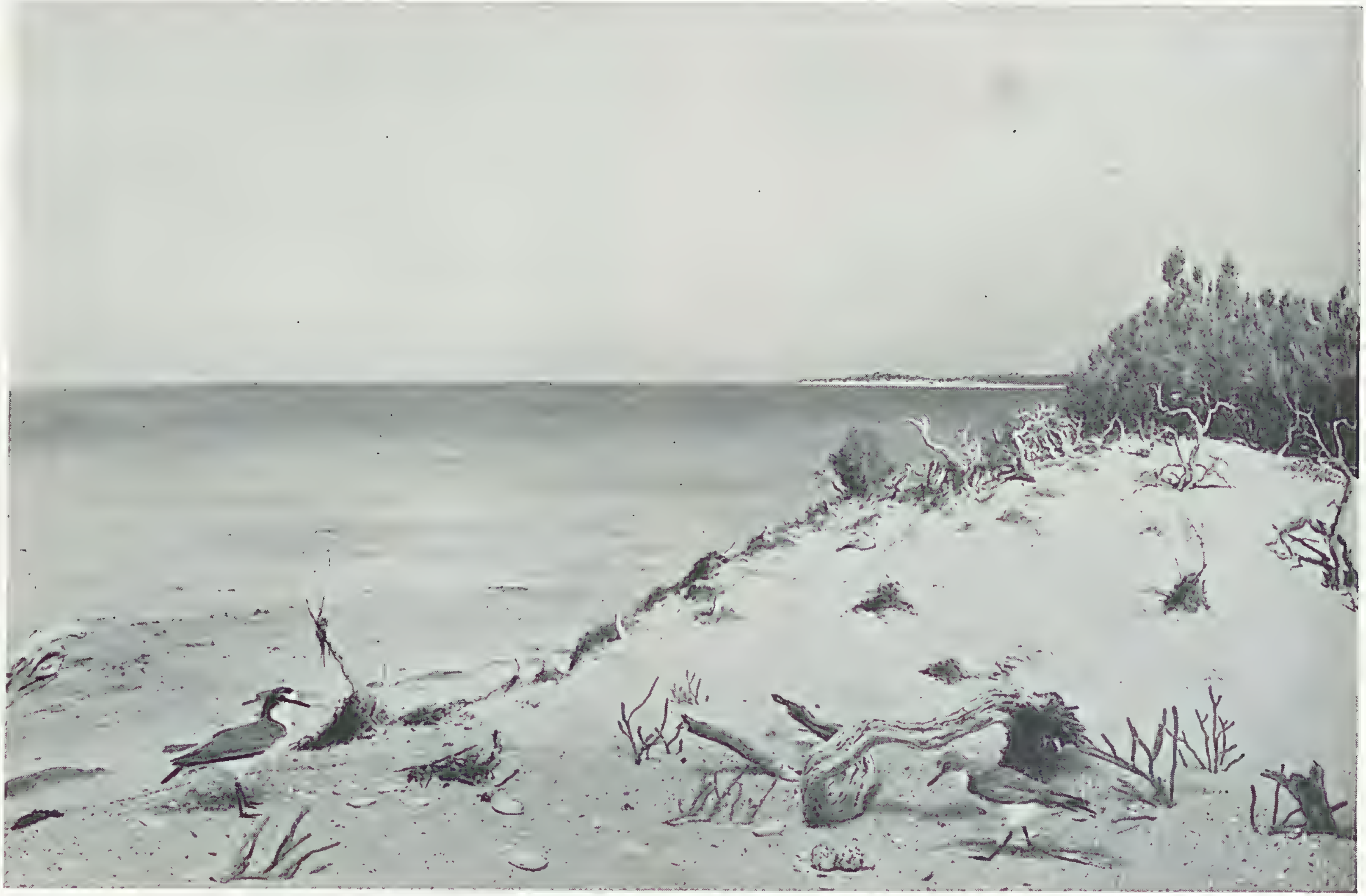
The appointment of the new Director by the Public Service Board was severely criticised by the Trustees of the day because of the manner of the appointment, they claiming that the appointment had been made without reference to themselves. However, they were reminded by the permanent head of the Department that the appointment of staff was purely a matter for the Public Service Board, and that, although they might make a recommendation, the final decision rested with the Board. The appointment was also the subject of an animated discussion in the Legislative Assembly of the State Government, where the adjournment of the House was moved to discuss it. It is enough to record that the matter was not considered sufficiently vital to unseat the Parliament! These episodes were soon forgotten, and the Trustees and the new Director quickly settled down to the more important affairs of the institution.

DENVER MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY
EXPLORATION IN AUSTRALIA
IN CONJUNCTION WITH NATIONAL MUSEUM AND DEPARTMENT OF INFORMATION

IN CENTRAL AUSTRALIA
A joint expedition with the Denver Museum of Natural History, 1949



INSIDE ONE OF THE MODERN LABORATORIES AT THE NATIONAL MUSEUM, 1953



THE RED-CAPPED DOTTEREL
One of the small dioramas in the National Museum, 1950

6

The Wheel Turns

1945 - 1954

The old order changeth, yielding place to new.
—Tennyson (1809-1892)

IN the meantime, considerable progress had been made by the Trustees in their negotiations with the Government for the division of the control of the institutions into separate boards of trustees, one for each of the various organizations. It was the unanimous recommendation of the full body of Trustees, and the respective heads of the branches concerned, that each branch be organized with its own body of trustees, who would be directly responsible for the control and management of the institution under their charge. This recommendation, conveyed to the Government for incorporation in a proposed bill, was not fully approved by the Government but accepted with slight modifications. The new bill was subsequently submitted to Parliament, and after considerable discussion became Act No. 5053, known as the Public Library, National Gallery and Museums Act of 1944. The implications of this new Act were so important and far-reaching, that it is most desirable they should be considered in some detail. Prior to the proclaiming of this new Act, there was one body of Trustees only, eighteen in number, with an overall jurisdiction of the four institutions, and it had been generally recognized for a number of years that the greater majority of these had their major interest in the affairs of the National Gallery—this can readily be confirmed by reference to the agenda papers of the meetings that were held. It was quite commonly and openly stated that the two museums were the Cinderellas as far as the four institutions were concerned.

The new Act, among other things, provided for—

(*a*) The creation of three separate bodies of Trustees, one for the Public Library, one for the National Gallery, and one for the National Museum and Museum of Applied Science combined. This was in variance with the recommendation of the Trustees, but in agreement with the attitude of the Government of the day when new propositions were submitted to it.

(*b*) The creation of a group of Building Trustees, consisting of the chairman and deputy chairman of each of the three bodies above, who would have jurisdiction over matters of common interest to more than one body of Trustees.
(*c*) The dividing of the assets of the old body of Trustees in certain proportions for the use of the new individual trusts.

The very important feature of this Act as far as the National Museum was concerned was that for the first time in its history since it had been under the jurisdiction of Trustees, i.e. since 1870, it now had its own body of Trustees (true they were shared for the time being with another Museum) whose sole interests were the affairs of the Museum. This was a tremendous step forward, and must, in the future, be regarded as one of the great dates in the history of the Museum.

The creation of this body of Trustees involved several features—

(*a*) There were to be not less than eight and not more than ten Trustees appointed by the Governor-in-Council;
(*b*) They were to be appointed for a period not exceeding seven (7) years;
(*c*) They were to have the control and management of the two Museums.
(*d*) All specimens, models, exhibits and books then in the Museums and obtained subsequently were to be vested in them.

In accordance with this Act, the following Trustees were appointed by the Executive Council on March 13, 1945, and took office from and including the sixteenth day of March, 1945, for a period of five years:

W. Russell Grimwade, Esq., Sir David Rivett, W. R. Dean, Esq., L. J. Hartnett, Esq., E. G. Knox, Esq., F. G. Thorpe, Esq., P. C. Morrison, Esq., S. R. Mitchell, Esq., D. McVey, Esq. Mr. E. N. Dewar, an officer of the Chief Secretary's Department, was appointed secretary to the Trustees.

In the choice of these Trustees, the Government showed considerable foresight in arriving at a workable panel of men, who combined the interests of science with the interests of successful business, thus ensuring the satisfactory fulfilment of one of the terms of appointment—"the control and management" of the institution. The first meeting of this new Board of Trustees was held on March 27, 1945, at which the Under-Secretary, Mr. L. L. Chapman, was present to discuss with them suggestions for procedure and administration. At this meeting the following office-bearers were elected for the succeeding twelve months:

Chairman: W. Russell Grimwade, Esq.
Deputy Chairman: P. Crosbie Morrison, Esq.
Treasurer: S. R. Mitchell, Esq.

With the exception of a short period when the Treasurer was absent overseas, these three Trustees have held office continuously from that date to the time of the Centenary of the National Museum, and to them the State of Victoria owes a tremendous debt of gratitude for their careful and wise guidance of the institution over the transition period. The sixteenth day of March, 1945, will always be remembered in the long and honourable history of the National Museum as being the turning point in the history of the institution, when it was enabled to take its place on an equal footing with its sister institutions, the Public Library and the National Gallery.

One of the first duties of this new Board of Trustees was to thoroughly survey the whole of the work of the institutions under their control, and formulate a policy, not only for the immediate improvement of the institutions, but also for the natural developmental period which they hoped would follow. As the whole question of future development was so intimately associated with the other institutions, the matter became a much larger one than originally contemplated, and was the subject of many discussions by the Building Trustees, the statutory body comprising the chairman and deputy chairman of the three individual bodies of Trustees. Eventually a plan was prepared, approved by all bodies of Trustees, and submitted to the Government for ratification. Briefly, this envisaged—

(*a*) The visit overseas, in turn, of the Directors of the individual institutions, to study the latest methods and developments in their respective spheres of interest, and to submit to the Trustees, on their return, recommendations for future expansion.

(*b*) The reservation of suitable sites for the new National Gallery and the new National Museum of the future.

(*c*) The provision of adequate finance to allow the normal developmental programme to take place.

It is to the everlasting credit of the Government that they had sufficient faith in the new Trustees they had appointed, and in the future of culture generally in the State, to approve the above basic principles, and promise the necessary action at the appropriate time.

The new Trust representing the National Museum quickly realized that strong representations must be made to the Government concerning the totally inadequate staffing of the institution and its parlous position because of the meagre financial provisions made for its maintenance. Again the Government was sympathetic, and approved not only an increase in the numerical strength of the staff, but a reclassification of their positions, and, in addition, considerably increased the annual grant of the institution to allow of the proper setting-up of the Museum as a scientific institution. There is sufficient evidence now available to suggest that if a different type of approach had been made to the Government during the late 1930's, a more satisfactory financial provision would have been made.

The value of this increased financial provision was immediately evident, as in 1946 the Museum was given the opportunity of purchasing three valuable collections—the Bassett Hull Collection of Chitons, the O. R. Rule Collection of Minerals, and the Sidney Jackson Collection of Land Shells.

The purchase of these three collections was approved by the Trustees, and delivery taken. The Bassett Hull collection was offered to the Museum in February 1946 by the executors of the estate of the late Mr. Bassett Hull of Sydney, New South Wales, and consisted of Chiton material, collected from every State in Australia, as well as from New Caledonia, Norfolk Island, New Zealand and New Guinea. It consisted of over 30,000 specimens, representing some 400 species, and the now famous publication of Bassett Hull and Tom Iredale, *The Monograph of Australian Loricates,* was based entirely on this collection. While all type material from this monograph was deposited in the Australian Museum, Sydney, the collection as purchased contained many paratypes. The O. R. Rule collection of minerals, a collection assembled by a former member of the staff of the Industrial and Technological Museum, consisted largely of foreign minerals, very representative in their scope, and containing over 650 specimens. The majority of the material came from the well-known collectors Dr. Krantz of Bonn, Germany, and Dr. A. E. Foote of Philadelphia, U.S.A. The collection is particularly valuable for museum reference purposes, as it contains many of the less common minerals. On the exhibition side, a series of beautifully polished agates is most impressive.

On October 20, 1945, George Mack, who had been on the staff of the Museum since January 1923, resigned his position of ornithologist to take up the position of Director, Queensland Museum, Brisbane.

A new scientific position of conchologist was created at the Museum in 1945 following representations to the Public Service Board by the Trustees, and to this position Miss J. H. Macpherson, previously an assistant on the staff, was appointed in January 1946. She immediately commenced a reorganization of the whole Mollusca collection, which over the ninety years of the life of the Museum had grown to huge proportions. This appointment resulted in many type specimens of Mollusca being deposited in the Museum by Charles J. Gabriel, the noted amateur conchologist, who since that time has continued his gifts of type and paratype material.

The remaining seat on the Board of Trustees was filled on April 10, 1946, by the appointment of George Finlay, Esq. The resignation of Mr. D. McVey as a Trustee on June 21, 1946, was received with very real regret by the remaining members of the Trust, but Mr. McVey's transfer to another State made it impossible for him to attend meetings. The vacancy so occasioned was filled by the appointment, on June 25 of the same year, of Professor E. S. Hills, the Professor of Geology at the University of Melbourne.

The Kershaw collection of land, freshwater and marine mollusca was purchased from the estate of the late James Kershaw in April 1946, and was most useful in expanding series of material already in the Museum collections.

A further change in the composition of the Board of Trustees occurred early in 1947, when Mr. W. R. Dean, a noted educationist, died on March 28. His position was filled by another senior officer of the Education Department, Oliver E. Nilsson, Esq., whose appointment dated from May 6, 1947.

The opportunity for conducting a valuable piece of natural history survey work in Victoria came early in 1947, when it was realized that it was the intention of the Commonwealth Government to proceed with a proposal to direct the waters of the Snowy River in eastern Victoria for use in the generation of hydro-electric power and for irrigation. This proposal offered a unique opportunity of ascertaining whether such a measure would have any repercussion on the biological balance of the area below the diversion. Accordingly the first survey party left the Museum in April 1947, and undertook careful collecting and observation work in one area. The results of this expedition were published in Memoir No. 15 of the National Museum, and, among the many interesting facts recorded, none are of greater importance than the "re-discovery" of the Rock Wallaby, *Petrogale penicillata,* a species which had been considered extinct in Victoria for the previous thirty years. Further expeditions have been made to this area since 1947, and it is proposed to continue them over a number of years to determine the extent of any changes that may occur.

The name of Sidney Jackson will be remembered primarily because of his association, as a bird collector, with H. L. White, Esq., of Scone, New South Wales. It is not so generally known, however, that during this period, when he visited almost the whole of the Australian continent, he amassed a very comprehensive collection of Australian land shells. The collection, which consisted of over 4,000 specimens, representing some 250 species of land shells, was purchased by the National Museum in 1946, some little time after Jackson's death. The collection is an important one, as it formed the basis for several scientific investigations and reports, e.g. the paper by the late Charles Hedley on the Sidney Jackson land shells; the paper by Tom Iredale on the land shells of Western Australia; and Iredale's Check List of Australian Land Shells. While no type specimens are actually included in the collection, there is a number of paratypes and type series of specimens.

The organization in 1947 by the chairman of the Trustees, W. Russell Grimwade, Esq., of an expedition by road to the south-west portion of Western Australia was a feature in which the National Museum was privileged to be represented. The members of this party were representative of the various branches of the natural sciences, and opportunities were afforded for general collecting along the route. The expedition left Port Lincoln in South Australia on August 25, 1947, and travelled overland across the Nullarbor Plains, to the extreme south-west of Western Australia, whence the party later travelled to Perth. The National Museum, and incidentally the National Herbarium in Melbourne, benefited considerably from the collections obtained, new species being recorded among the Mollusca, Arachnida and Insecta. The thanks of the institution are warmly tendered to Russell Grimwade for his generous financing of such an expedition.

The "Case of the Stolen Butterflies" is an incident in the life of the police forces of Australia and England which is probably unique in their history. The investigation commenced early in 1947, when it was discovered that over eight hundred valuable specimens of butterflies were missing from the collections of the National Museum, and that the theft had obviously been carefully planned and just as carefully executed. Enquiries in other States resulted in the discovery that similar thefts had also occurred at the Australian Museum, Sydney, and the South Australian Museum, Adelaide, and from the very nature of material stolen it was obvious that an entomologist with a considerable knowledge of the subject was involved. Australian enquiries were soon handed over to Scotland Yard in London, where the missing specimens were located in the home of a private collector in Surrey. Following further investigation, the collector, who had visited Australia only shortly previously, pleaded guilty in court to a charge of unlawful possession and was fined £100. The specimens, nearly three thousand in number, were recovered and returned to Australia, where they were sorted by the entomologists of the three museums concerned. In view of the unforgiveable fact that the collector's labels on some of the specimens had apparently been altered, it was found necessary to clearly mark every specimen with a distinguishing yellow label, "Passed through Theft Collection, 1946-1947", so that workers in the future would be particularly careful with these specimens. This was a glaring example of the confusion that could be caused in a museum by the action of an unscrupulous person.

In any museum attempting a revival programme where the exhibition material is of considerable age and not always prepared on scientific methods, the services of an officer with overseas experience in modern methods is invaluable. The Museum was fortunate when, in 1947, it obtained the services of Robert Boswell as preparator. Boswell, in 1940, was the recipient of a Carnegie Fellowship Grant which enabled him to make an extensive tour of the museums of the United States studying modern methods of presentation.

The Royal Australasian Ornithologists Union had for many years maintained its own museum collections, particularly of birds' eggs. This egg collection, which contained good series of most of the commoner Australian species, consisted very largely of the A. C. Stone collection which had been purchased in 1920 by H. L. White, who, after removing certain sets for his own collection, presented it to the R.A.O.U. In 1948 this collection was purchased by Mr. N. J. Favaloro, an honorary worker, and presented to the Museum. This action on the part of one of its honorary workers was much appreciated by the Trustees.

The National Museum had, in the past, chiefly through the agency of Professor Frederick McCoy, acquired a very comprehensive and valuable collection of minerals and rocks chiefly from overseas sources. The acquisition, in August 1948, of the specialized collections of the late E. J. Dunn was a very notable addition to the already extensive collections of the Museum. The late Edward John Dunn (1844-1937) was in 1904 appointed the Director of the Geological Survey of Victoria, and in addition had had considerable experience overseas, particularly in South Africa and New Zealand. The above collection consisted of two separate and distinct parts—

(*a*) A collection of diamonds and gold specimens, which was purchased from Miss Lilian P. Dunn of Kew, Victoria, the sole surviving daughter of the late E. J. Dunn. The collection of diamonds consisted of 67 specimens from the famous Kimberley mines in South Africa, and illustrated the variation of crystal form and colour that may occur, as well as showing the various classes of gem and industrial stones. The gold collection comprised 625 specimens, and illustrated well the different forms and modes of occurrence of native gold. Many of the specimens are of great historical value, as they are the originals of the illustrations used in Dunn's book, *The Geology of Gold,* published in Melbourne in 1929. The specimens are chiefly from Australia, New Zealand and South Africa and, owing to the working-out of many of the mines, are now largely irreplaceable.

(*b*) A collection of rocks and minerals donated to the Museum by Miss Lilian Dunn. This collection, which contains more than 1,500 specimens, is also from South Africa, New Zealand and Australia, and contains excellent examples of such rare minerals as stichtite and enhydros, while the collection of Victorian zeolites is particularly comprehensive.

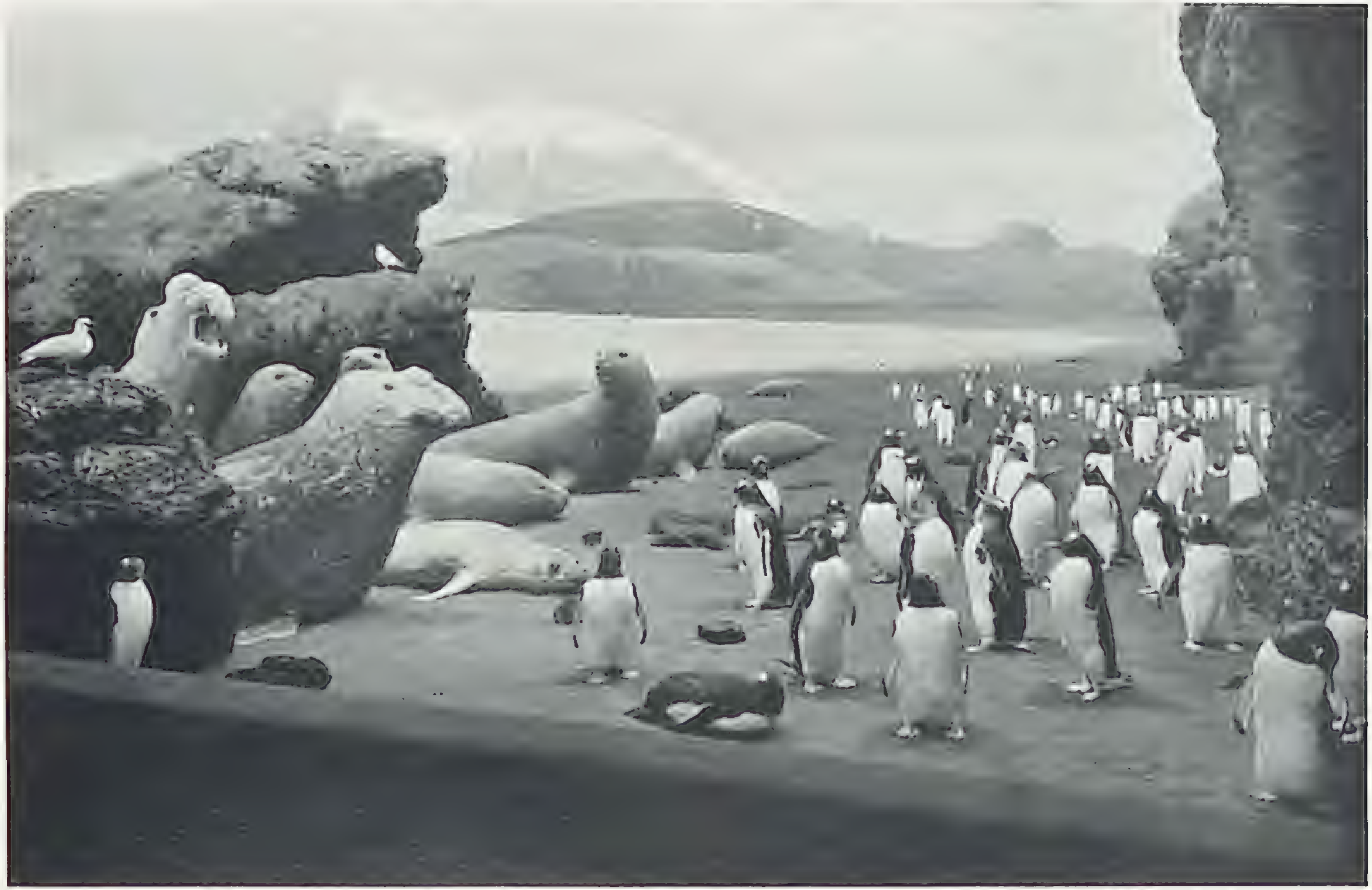
Meanwhile, the earlier representations to the Government had borne considerable fruit, and the Director of the National Gallery, Mr. Daryl Lindsay, had proceeded abroad for the study of recent advancements in gallery techniques and constructions. This was the first of the visits which the Government of Victoria made possible for the four heads of branches to inspect their respective institutions overseas, and was followed in the succeeding year by the visit of the Director of the National Museum.

The second of the Trustees' proposals, i.e. the reservation of a site for a new Museum, undertook a sudden change when it became known that the site in the Domain previously occupied by the Observatory had become vacant. This site was considered so infinitely superior to any other that had been considered, that an immediate request was presented to the Chief Secretary by the Trustees for its reservation for the purposes of a new Museum of Natural History. This area, which was already the property of the Crown, required little in the way of formality to achieve the transfer, and in the Government Gazette No. 587 for May 26, 1948, the site was reserved as a "site for the purposes of the National Museum of Victoria". This site, which occupies an area of 6 acres 1 rood 33 perches, is ideally suited for a Natural History Museum, firstly, because it is high ground situated only a short distance from the city proper and directly accessible to modern transport; secondly, it is sufficiently far away from the factory area of the city to be free of the smoke and dust hazard which is so important where valuable collections are housed; and thirdly, it is immediately adjacent to the great Botanic Gardens with its National Herbarium, the other major branch of natural science. The close linking of the National Museum and the National Herbarium in this manner would be a highly desirable proposition.

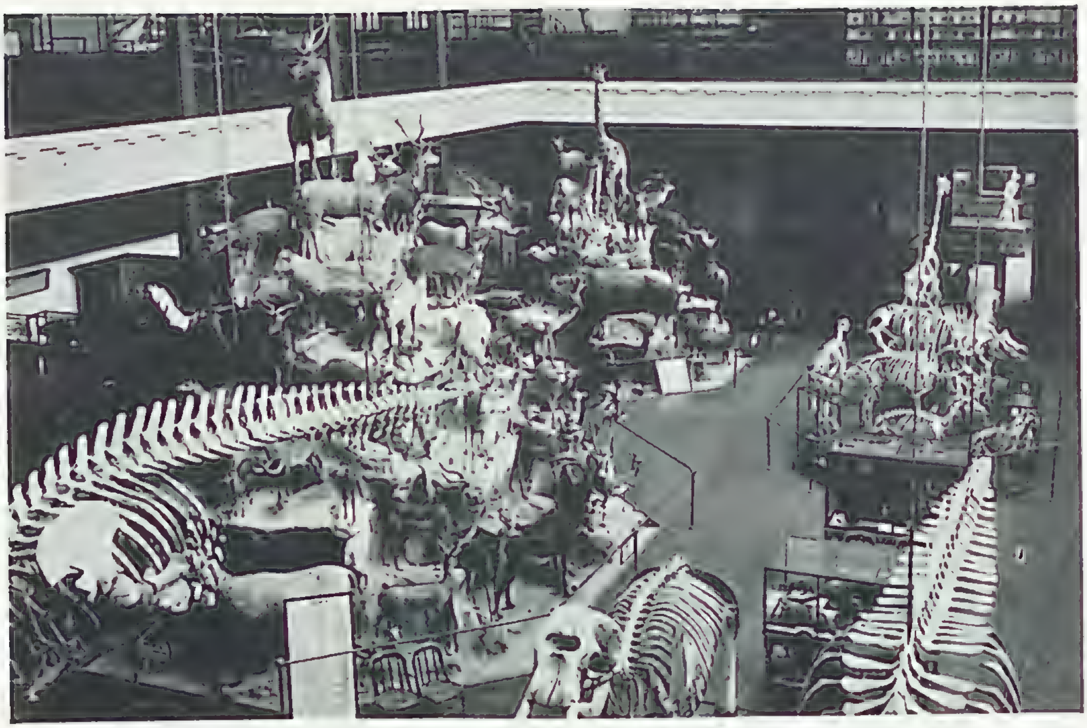
Prior to formulating any detailed plans for the development of this area, the Trustees agreed that it would be essential for their Director to proceed overseas, and inspect the best that museums overseas could offer. This request was conveyed to the Chief Secretary, and approved by the Government on March 2, 1948. The original request was for him to visit the United Kingdom and Scandinavian countries, and, in addition to inspecting museums, to attend various scientific conferences in these countries. The desirability of extending this survey to include the United States immediately became apparent, and once again the Carnegie Corporation of New York came to the assistance of the National Museum. Through the provision of a travelling-in-aids grant, the Director was able to extend his inspections to the United States and Canada. He left Melbourne for England on June 2 of that year, returning from the United States on December 15, after having visited 115 museums and kindred institutions, and making many contacts which were to prove of the greatest value later. The terms of reference laid down for this particular visit are of interest—

1. To collect information concerning natural history administration, construction, and exhibition in Great Britain, Sweden, and North America, and to lodge such information in writing with the Trustees within three months of his return.
2. To advise on the future development of the National Museum while it is housed in its present site.
3. To submit information for the planning of the new Natural History Museum to be constructed later at the new museum site.

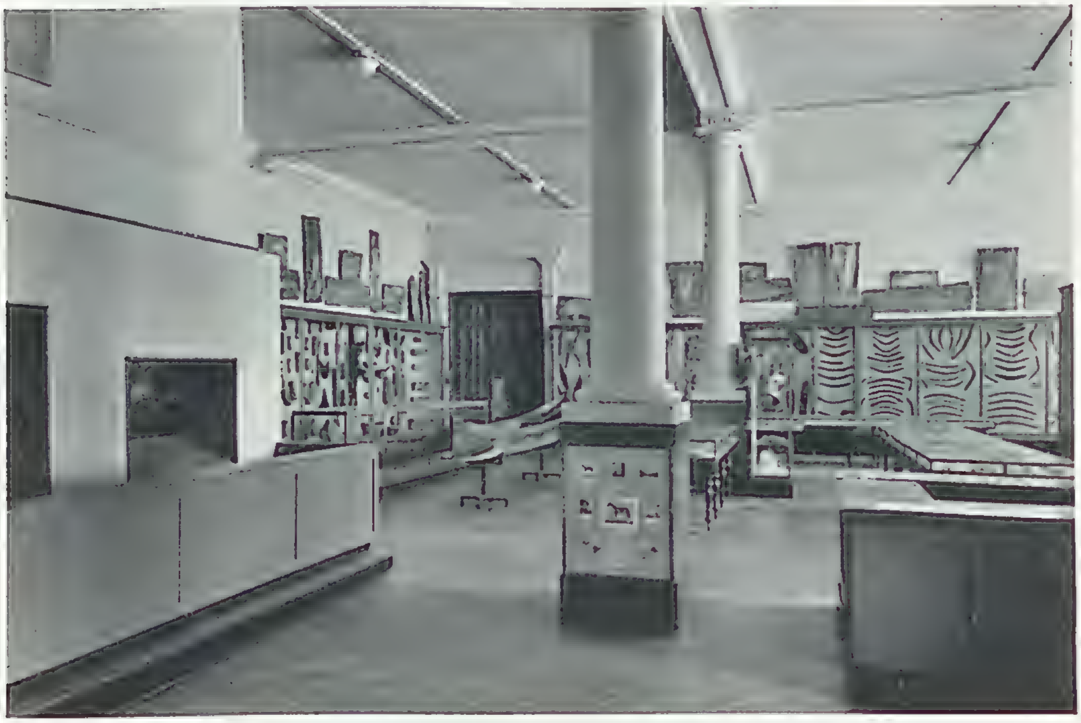
Immediately following his return, the Director submitted in detail a report of his journeyings, together with his recommendations for the future. These were considered at a special meeting of the Trustees held on June



HEARD ISLAND
A diorama in the National Museum, 1951



A VIEW IN THE ZOOLOGICAL HALL OF THE NATIONAL MUSEUM, 1923



A VIEW IN THE BALDWIN SPENCER HALL OF AUSTRALIAN ETHNOLOGY, 1953

1, 1949, and a series of special resolutions drafted for transmission to the Chief Secretary for consideration by the Government. The more important of these envisaged—

(*a*) The separation of the present body of ten Trustees administering the affairs of the two Museums into two separate and distinct bodies of Trustees, one for the National Museum and one for the Museum of Applied Science.

(*b*) The granting to the Trustees of an annual grant of £1,000 for the development of their policy, any unexpended moneys at the end of the financial year to be retained by the Trustees to build up a reserve account.

(*c*) The annual Government grant to the National Museum to be considerably increased to enable arrears of maintenance to be attended to, proper storage facilities provided, and research and field work enlarged.

(*d*) The reorganization of the present staff position, with the addition of extra officers and a reclassification of some offices.

(*e*) The existing building to be structurally altered to provide greater exhibition space.

(*f*) The creation of an education section within the Museum to provide additional education facilities for schools.

The Director's detailed report, together with his recommendations, was printed by order of the Trustees and copies forwarded to all Members of Parliament for their information.

As frequently happens with such reports, immediate results were not forthcoming with all the recommendations. It is probably well that such results do not immediately occur, as a terrific strain would often be placed not only on the organization itself, its staff and its buildings, but on the financial providers of such improvements. However, one recommendation did take place almost immediately, and that was the provision, by a further Act of Parliament, No. 5447, for the separating of the larger body of Trustees into two separate Trusts. This Act was proclaimed on March 16, 1950, and a new body of Trustees set up solely for the National Museum. The constitution of the new Trust was as follows:

W. Russell Grimwade, Esq.
F. G. Thorpe, Esq.
(Appointed for a period of seven years)

Sir David Rivett
P. Crosbie Morrison, Esq.
(Appointed for a period of five years)

G. Finlay, Esq.
Professor E. S. Hills
S. R. Mitchell, Esq.
(Appointed for a period of three years)

At the first meeting of this Trust, held on March 23, 1950, the previous office-bearers were re-elected unopposed. The creation of the separate Trust was a further considerable step forward, and for the first time in its long history the National Museum had its own body of Trustees, completely separate and distinct from the other institutions—truly another important landmark in its development. While immediate action on the other recommendations was not apparent, it is gratifying to note that at the time of the Centenary year of the institution the majority of them has been achieved, and it is hoped that it will be only a short time before the remainder become an accomplished fact.

One of the important trends in exhibition observed by the Director on his overseas visit was the use made of small dioramas in all sections of the natural history museum. The previously accepted use of large dioramas, particularly in the United States, had brought about certain disabilities for which some attempt at correction was being developed. The large dioramas, such as were installed at the American Museum of Natural History in New York, while conveying a most desirable amount of information to the public, presented the two great problems that they were very costly and in addition were permanent. The small dioramas, on the other hand, were so designed as to be readily portable and relatively cheap in construction costs. With this in mind, a series of small dioramas for the National Museum was planned and was immediately successful—sufficient space being available between the larger previously constructed groups to allow of a number of small groups being installed. Australian natural history subjects in the fields of mammalogy, ornithology and herpetology lend themselves very well to such presentation, and some notable dioramas have been prepared of these subjects.

The transfer in 1948 of Robert Keble, palaeontologist of the National Museum, to the Mines Department caused a vacancy on the staff, which was filled on September 29 of the same year by the appointment of Edmund D. Gill, who for the four previous years had acted as an honorary palaeontologist. On his appointment, Gill, of course, gave up his honorary position. Immediately following this, Gill presented to the Museum his specialist collection of Silurian and Devonian fossils from the Lilydale and Warburton areas of Victoria. The fossils covered over seventy localities previously not represented in collections. From this collection have come many type specimens of trilobites and brachiopods.

During his visit overseas the Director made many valuable personal contacts with museum directors and members of staff, which, in later years, were to prove of great assistance in the affairs of the National Museum. The meeting of fellow officers and the personal friendships that result are among the most important of the benefits that result from such a visit. In this regard, the visit of the Director to the Denver Museum of Natural History in Colorado, U.S.A., in October 1948 initiated what was to become in later years a most important link between the two institutions. The Denver Museum of Natural History, one of the most progressive of museums in the United States, was, at that particular time, contemplating two major projects—(a) the extension and remodelling of their already beautiful building to provide a new wing to be used for overseas exhibits, and (b) the despatching of an expedition "somewhere in the Pacific" for exhibits for the new wing. It did not take the Director of the National Museum long to convince the Director of the Denver Museum that Australia was the area that should be chosen, and a decision was made on the spot that the two museums organize a joint expedition in Australia the following year. This proposal was taken up enthusiastically by the Denver trustees and a two-man expedition, consisting of the Director of the museum, Dr. Alfred M. Bailey, and an assistant, arrived in this country in September 1949. Their purpose was to collect sufficient material, both in the form of specimens of our fauna and of plant material suitable for backgrounds, to construct in their new hall a series of dioramas representative of the natural history of Australia. With the very generous assistance of the Commonwealth Government, which provided free transport, the two Americans were able, with the co-operation of the staff of the National Museum, who gave up their annual leave to accompany the Americans, to visit a great number of centres in Australia and collect the necessary material. After several months' active collecting and preparatorial work, the Americans returned home with a tremendous enthusiasm for the construction of their new dioramas.

It was shortly after the return of this party that the trustees of the Denver Museum presented to the National Museum, as a token of their gratitude for assistance rendered, a most valuable and historic collection of gold from their own State. This was a portion of their John Campion Collection, and consisted largely of crystalline, leaf and wire gold from the famous Wapiti Gold Mine, Farncomb Hill, Colorado. The total weight of this donation, 15 ounces, represents firstly only a fraction of the actual value of this material to scientific thought, and, secondly, was a token of the very fine feeling of co-operation that now exists and will continue to exist between the two institutions. A further visit to Australia was made by Dr. Bailey and his Assistant Director in 1952 to finalize the results of the earlier expedition, and detailed work is now in progress in Denver directed towards the completion of the new Australian wing. This whole project has been one of the most significant events in the history of the Museum over the past fifty years, and is one which has illustrated in no uncertain way the great benefits that can be derived when two institutions, similar in ideals and purposes, decide to come together and work co-operatively.

Some of the real treasures of natural history institutions have been the result of purely accidental discoveries of specimens or manuscripts. Such an instance occurred with the National Museum in 1949 when, following the donation of a collection of foreign birds, accompanied by some "old bird pictures", it was discovered that these "old bird pictures" were the first one hundred plates of the elephant folio edition of Audubon's *American Birds,* published in England between 1827 and 1830. The Trustees, at once refusing to accept these as an accidental gift, made an offer for the plates, which was gratefully accepted. In such ways are outstanding rarieties occasionally discovered!

The position of ornithologist, an important one in a museum of consequence, was, after an appointment of short duration, offered to and accepted by Warren B. Hitchcock of Hobart, Tasmania, who had had previous experience in the museums in Adelaide and Hobart. The date of this appointment was March 25, 1949.

The extensive and valuable ethnological collections, largely the result of the work of Baldwin Spencer, had never received the attention of a full-time scientific officer until June 1949, when Donald J. Tugby, an honours graduate in Anthropology from the University of Sydney, was appointed ethnologist. He immediately faced the tremendous task of reorganizing and putting some system into the collections, an undertaking which was to occupy his whole time for many years.

The appointment of a full-time mineralogist, a pressing need of long standing, occurred in 1947, when Sylvia Whincup, a graduate of the Melbourne University, was appointed. Following her resignation late in 1949, Dr. Alan W. Beasley, a graduate of Brisbane and London, came to occupy the post, commencing duty on July 31, 1950.

For many years there had been a definite demand for authentic well-illustrated popular handbooks covering the natural history of the State of Victoria. The demand had always been great where our mammals were concerned, yet no satisfactory field guide had been available. In order to overcome this real difficulty, it was decided by the Trustees early in 1950 that a special handbook series of publications should be produced, and that the mammals of Victoria should be the first subject attempted. This task was undertaken by the mammalogist, C. W. Brazenor, with the assistance of G. J. Browning as artist, and Handbook No. 1 appeared late in the year. The project was immediately proclaimed a success both by the reviewers and the public, and it was the intention of the Trustees to proceed with further subjects.

In January 1950, Mr. Spencer Shaw of Kyabram, Victoria, presented to the Museum a small collection of Queensland and New Guinea land shells, to which, in March 1952, he added the remainder of his entire collection, amassed largely in Kenya and the Eastern Mediterranean — a valuable addition of material from areas not previously represented.

The North American collection of bird skins, so admirably commenced in 1857, was considerably added to in February 1950, when the Denver

Museum of Natural History, Colorado, forwarded to the National Museum, as a donation, a collection of 800 skins containing representatives of nearly all the Nearctic genera, including many rarities from Alaska. These are probably the most beautifully prepared and documented skins received at the Museum since its inception.

The announcement, in June 1950, that His Majesty the King had been pleased to confer on the Chairman of the Trustees, W. Russell Grimwade, a knighthood was welcomed by Trustees and members of the general public alike as a fitting reward to one who, over a considerable period of years, had rendered highly meritorious service to the nation in the field of science. The actual conferring of this knighthood took place at Buckingham Palace on July 4, 1950.

The W. J. Parr Collection of Foraminifera was bequeathed to the Museum in 1950 following the death of W. J. Parr, Esq., a member of the staff of the Mines Department of Victoria. Parr, an administrative officer essentially, trained himself in his subject, and by careful work in his spare time became recognized as a world authority in this group of fossils. His last great work was the description of the foraminifera collected by the British, Australian and New Zealand Research Expedition (BANZARE) to the Antarctic. Among the collection was a large number of type specimens, and an outstanding set of mounted specimens covering the Tertiary beds of the Otway area of Victoria, together with a great mass of material representing many years of general collecting.

The Isobel Cookson Collection of Palaeobotany was one of the outstanding contributions of the year 1950. This collection, which consisted of two essential sections—fossil plants and fossil pollen of Mesozoic and Tertiary plants—contained many of Dr. Cookson's types. In addition, many of the figured specimens from her internationally recognized papers are included.

The acquisition in 1950 of the small but intensely interesting collection of Australian gemstones from the estate of the late W. F. Petterd, formerly of the Tasmanian Department of Mines, brought to the Museum a fine collection of uncut and cut specimens. The collection included diamonds from Inverell and Bingera in New South Wales, emerald crystals from Emmaville, and some fine examples of cut topaz and sapphire.

The previous attempts that had been made by earlier bodies of Trustees to foster an interest in the institution by means of illustrated guide lectures met with indifferent results, although the early response was satisfactory. The exact cause of this cannot be stated with any degree of certainty—it may have been the lecturer, it may have been the subject, it may have been the time of day; but it is certain that, as far as the National Museum was concerned, after the initial burst of enthusiasm the project slumped badly. So great was the deterioration that, even with first class lecturers speaking on up-to-date subjects and using modern methods of illustration, audiences of only twenty or thirty were obtained in the middle of the day. It was towards the end of 1950 that the Trustees decided that some drastic action must be taken to arrest this drift, and, after considerable discussion, agreed to finish up the midday lectures and substitute in their place free public lectures in the evening, in the Museum itself. In order to encourage the attendance of students from the secondary schools, a Friday evening was chosen as the most appropriate time, and an attractive programme drawn up to commence in February 1951. This project, which was really experimental in the minds of the Trustees, was an immediate success, and it became evident very early that, instead of being an experiment, it had become a very definite essential in the lives of those members of the community who were natural history minded. The first lecture of the series, delivered by the deputy chairman of the Trustees, P. Crosbie Morrison, Esq., brought together an audience of over 1,200 enthusiastic people, and subsequent lectures kept well up to standard. In the first series, which consisted of ten separate lectures, approximately 7,500 people attended—a tremendous justification of the faith of the Trustees.

The opportunity was taken at the July lecture in this series—an illustrated talk, "Heard Island, 1948", by P. G. Law, Esq.—of officially opening a new exhibition section of the Museum devoted to the sub-Antarctic. Some time earlier, through the generous assistance of the Antarctic Research Division of the Commonwealth Government, an arrangement was made wereby an officer of the Museum accompanied a relief party to Heard and Kerguelen Islands to collect material for the scientific collections of the Museum, and, if the circumstances permitted, sufficient specimens for a series of dioramas. This excursion was most successful, and a special permanent display, consisting of one large and two small dioramas, combined with a comprehensive exhibit of penguins and sea birds, was completed, most appropriately, in time for the lecture on Heard Island in July 1951. The official ceremony was conducted by Vice-Admiral Sir John Collins (in the absence of the Prime Minister) in the presence of an audience of over one thousand persons, and the expressions of appreciation of the educational value of this exhibit amply repaid the planning and the execution of the project.

Another extensive more or less local collection that it was the good fortune of the National Museum to acquire was the Beresford Bardwell Collection of North-west Western Australian Marine Shells. This was purchased in 1951 from Bardwell, then retired and living in Perth, Western Australia. The collection, which is a most comprehensive one from a particular portion of the Australian Coast, is fully documented, and when finally critically examined will no doubt reveal many new species.

The great success of the lecture series encouraged the Trustees to continue with this type of educational work, and so in 1952 and 1953 further lecture programmes were arranged, which again fully justified the optimism of the Trustees, and have left no doubt in their minds that such a Museum facility is an absolute necessity in the community. The enthusiasm at the commencement of the 1953 series was so great that, at the first lecture, the doors had to be closed half an hour before the appointed time for the lecture, when over 1,500 people had obtained admission, and another 1,000 had to be refused admission later. The deepest thanks of the Trustees and the public generally must be accorded these lecturers who, one and all, give their services in a purely honorary capacity.

It will be remembered that in 1895 Joseph Gabriel offered to collect for the National Museum specimens of birds' eggs, at the same time as he was building up his own collection, and from this source the Museum obtained many specimens. Joseph Gabriel's collection continued to grow, both by direct collecting and by exchange, until it became one of the really important historical collections, consisting of material obtained during the latter half of the nineteenth century, and containing many valuable clutches obtained from Norfolk Island, and some collected by G. A. Keartland on the Horn Expedition to Central Australia. On October 11, 1951, Charles J. Gabriel, a son of Joseph Gabriel, to whom the collection had been bequeathed on the death of his father, presented this valuable collection to the Museum. In scope, it comprised over 1,600 eggs, contained in 546 separate clutches.

The wealth of Australian ethnological material obtained by Sir Baldwin Spencer and his colleagues in Central Australia has been, and always will be, considered as the backbone of the Australian collections in this branch of the activities of the Museum. The work of other ethnologists—many amateur—in this field must not be overlooked, as by their labours in the capacity of a pure hobby they contribute very greatly to the overall knowledge of the subject. The collecting of such workers in local, restricted areas is of prime importance, particularly when it is accompanied by careful field notes and observations. The National Museum was most fortunate when, in 1951, it was able to purchase the famous Lindsay Black Collection of stone artefacts, the greater portion of which was representative of the culture of the Darling River aborigines. This collection of considerably over four thousand specimens included a very complete range of "cylcons", the cylindrically shaped stones, whose function is still not understood. The collection had previously formed the basis for a series of handbooks by Lindsay Black on certain phases of culture of these aborigines. Black, a business man of Leeton, New South Wales, had for many years collected extensively in the outback areas of the Darling and western New South Wales, and his collection had a particular significance because of its scope and thoroughness of documentation.

The name of E. J. Dunn had, for many years past, as we have seen earlier, been associated with the science of geology, and the collection of minerals and rocks, some of which had been purchased by the Museum and some donated, bore eloquent testimony to his skill as a collector and curator. It was not generally known, however, that he was also a collector of Maori artefacts, and the offering by his daughter of his collection of 387 individual specimens for purchase by the Museum in 1951 came as a surprise. The collection was so comprehensive, and of such technical value, that it was immediately purchased by the Trustees, as representing a most important feature of the culture of the Maoris. It contained a very good representative series of edge types and greenstone ornaments. Adzes in all stages of manufacture were collected by Dunn rather than perfect specimens, and it is thus possible to demonstrate the complete process from this collection. Besides stone material, the collection included clubs, digging sticks and pegs of wood, and a number of whalebone artefacts, including a flute and several fine specimens of old carving. Dunn was at pains to check the authenticity of the material, a great proportion of which is now over one hundred years of age.

One of the very noticeable features of the administration of natural history museums in the United States has been the part that private endowments have paid in the financing of the museum and its projects. It is perfectly certain that without these endowments some of the American museums would have ceased to function many years ago. Such endowments can be of two types—firstly, an endowment the use of which is completely at the discretion of the director, and secondly, an endowment for some particular and fixed purpose. Both of these types of endowment are most valuable, and are welcomed by museum administrators. Strangely enough, museums in Australia generally have not attracted benefactors to anywhere near the same extent as overseas. Whether this is the fault of the museums themselves, or whether there are few such benefactors when compared with America, is a debatable point. The National Museum, however, in 1951 received his first definite benefaction in the lodging with the Trustees of a considerable sum of money by an honorary associate of the Museum, Norman J. Favaloro, Esq., the investment of which is to be used solely for the purpose of ornithological research within Australia. This public-spirited action, which has been responsible for the creation of the Norman J. Favaloro Trust, was much appreciated by the Trustees, and represented a definite expression of faith in the institution. It is hoped that this bequest will be an example which others will follow, particularly in the Centenary year.

In June 1952, Mrs. F. C. Morse of "Franxton", Collarenebri, New South Wales, presented to the Museum the egg collection made at Gorak in the Moree district of New South Wales by her late husband in the early part of this century. This collection of 1,500 eggs, comprising over 400 individual clutches, was a valuable local indication of the bird population of that area.

In the Queen's Birthday Honours List announced in June 1952 appeared the name of another Trustee of the National Museum, Fred. G. Thorpe, who received a knighthood. Sir Fred Thorpe, a brilliant engineer and soldier, had served the Museum faithfully as a Trustee since the inception of the separate trusts in 1945, and Sir Fred was warmly congratulated by his fellow Trustees.

Victoria has been admirably served by its amateur naturalists since the date of commencement of the National Museum, and some of these have made it their business to collect specimens from every part of the country they have visited. The name of Charles Barrett will always be remembered in this regard, and his additions to the entomological and ethnological collections have been extensive and valuable. Some of the finest specimens received from him came in the years 1952 and 1953, when he paid an extended visit to the territories of Papua and New Guinea, and collected extensively amongst the insects.

Museums have always played an important part in the development of the various projects sponsored by UNESCO, and the setting up by the Commonwealth Government of a special museums co-operating body as an adjunct to the larger Co-ordinating Committee of UNESCO within Australia was an important step forward in the co-ordination of the activities of the museums in Australia. One of the most valuable contributions that this Australian UNESCO Committee for Museums has made was the organization and completion of a special travelling exhibition, "The Culture of the Australian Aborigine". It had its origin in a UNESCO General Conference resolution which, in order to advance the mutual understanding of peoples, requested "the development of a plan for exchanges of exhibitions accompanied by appropriate catalogues, such exhibitions to be prepared, if possible by Member States". For this special exhibition, which consisted of over twenty carefully prepared panels, the resources of all the Australian museums were pooled. The National Museum played its full share in this project, the irreplaceable photographs taken by Baldwin Spencer in Central Australia over fifty years ago being especially valuable. This exhibit was completed early in 1953 and shipped to the United States, where it will reach many millions of people on a comprehensive tour of the country.

The revision of the staff position of the National Museum was continuously under review at this period, and, early in 1953, in addition to a salary reclassification of some of the offices, the Public Service Board approved the recommendation that the title of the scientific officers be changed to the more appropriate one of "curator', e.g., the previously designated entomologist now became "Curator of Insects". This was a progressive development, bringing the institution more into line with those overseas. At the same time, a position of Assistant Director was created, to which C. W. Brazenor, the Curator of Mammals, was appointed.

Perhaps the most outstanding event of the year 1953 was the conducting at the National Museum of an Australia-wide seminar on the subject "The Role of Museums in Education". For many years the problem of the dissemination of natural history knowledge to the visitors to the Museum had been a real one in Australia, and while some museums had their education officer or officers, others had not. The decision of the Australian UNESCO Committee for Museums to organize such a seminar was welcomed in museum circles. The seminar was held from September 7 to 11, 1953, at the National Museum, and was attended by approximately forty delegates from all States. The outstanding feature of this conference, in which both museum and education officers took part, was the generally recognized opinion that museums of the future must play a great part in the educational programmes of their State, and that more serious efforts should be made to use to the utmost the resources of the museums in the preparation and development of school curriculums.

It was mentioned early that not all of the recommendations proposed by the Director following his return from abroad in 1948 were adopted at once, but that over a period of years they were gradually coming to be accomplished facts. It was in the Government estimates of expenditure for the financial year 1953-54 that a very important decision was made by the Government, and a real contribution effected to the work of the Trustees. This was the inclusion of a grant of £500 to the Trustees for their own special purposes, a grant which had been considerably overdue in its application, and the lack of which was seriously handicapping the Trustees in the development of their plans. It must always be remembered that the trustees of such cultural institutions serve in an entirely honorary capacity, and in many cases in the past have been forced to finance their programmes privately. The State of Victoria, and the scientific world generally, owe a tremendous debt of gratitude to these public-spirited men who are prepared to give freely and gratuitously of their time and experience to further the development of all that is good in culture in the community. The progress that is achieved by any such museum is a direct reflection of the work put into the institution, not only by the members of its staff, but also to a large extent by its trustees. The National Museum of Victoria in its Centenary year should remember the deep debt of gratitude it owes to its Trustees, and also to its earlier Directors, whose faith in the institution was so great that they could see great things in the future.

It is now the responsibility of those Trustees and those members of staff who will usher in the second hundred years of the National Museum of Victoria to ensure that the careful and diligent planning and labours of the Trustees, Directors and staff of the first hundred years is carried on with great energy and scientific endeavour to make the Museum an even more vital force in the community.

7

And Now—The Future

1954 - ?

Remember this also, and be well persuaded of its truth:
the future is not in the hands of Fate, but in ours.

—Jules Jusserand (1932)

AT the conclusion of this, the first Centenary of the National Museum, it is most important to take a rapid glance back through the first hundred years and determine, not only what has been accomplished and what have been the failings, but, in an unbiased manner, try and determine what is left for the next hundred years.

In order to carry out this critical review, it is imperative to consider the fundamental reasons for the establishment and conducting of a natural history museum. Firstly, we must define a museum. If we go to a dictionary, we find for example, as in Webster, a museum defined as "a repository or a collection of natural, scientific, or literary curiosities, or of works of art." This definition leaves one entirely cold, as it is a statement without any element of imagination or consideration of the functions of such an institution. On the other hand, if we consider the definition of a museum as set down by Captain Andrew Clarke, the virtual founder of the National Museum of Victoria, we obtain a practical approach to the subject. In his Anniversary address to the Philosophical Institute of Victoria in August 1855, which we have quoted in some detail earlier, we find the statement—"In the establishment of a national museum we have the elements of much good. It is not to be a mere collection of curiosities, serving rather to bewilder than to instruct. . . . I hope to see in that Museum a complete collection of all the ores that are useful . . . I desire to see the Museum filled with all those objects that are peculiarly valuable in a new country . . . ." In other words, his emphasis was on the educational value of the Museum, rather than on its storage facilities.

Having thus defined a museum, what are its major objects. As I see the position, a museum of natural history has three purposes—

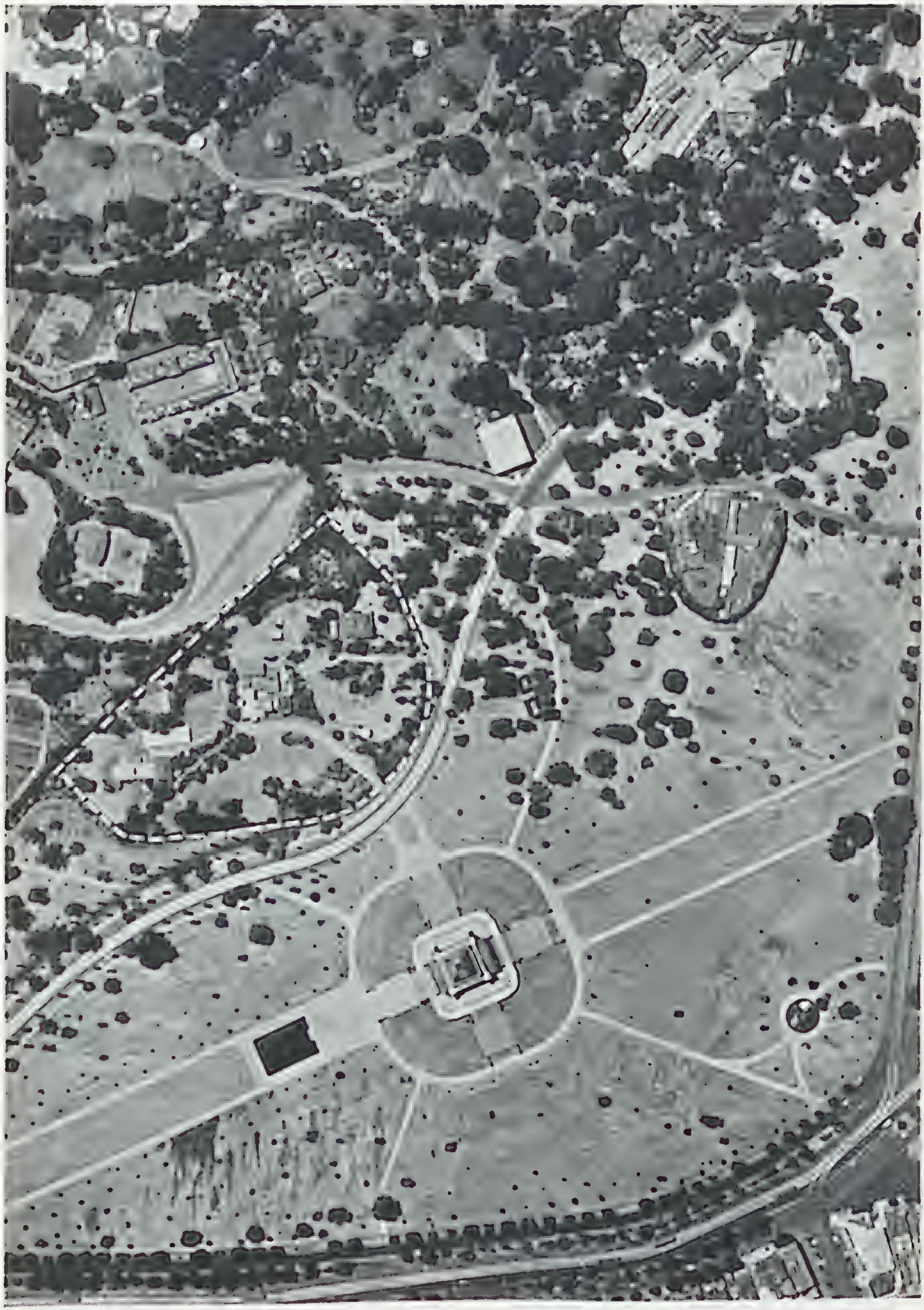
1. To gather together a comprehensive collection of objects of the natural history of the country in which it is established, and coincident with this, a representative, but not so comprehensive, collection of the natural history of other countries or zones in the world.
2. To conduct research work on these collections in the museum or on associated material in the field, and to publish it in scientific journals, preferably in the country concerned.
3. To conduct educational activities to learned societies, schools, and members of the general public whereby the results obtained by this research are passed on to the people.

It naturally follows that these three principles are but successive steps in the development of any museum, and the rate at which section 1 merges into section 2, and section 2 into section 3, depends on a wide variety of factors, none of which are constant and can be arbitrarily stated.

If we accept the above classification, at which point does the National Museum find itself after its first hundred years of activity? After having read the previous chapters in which something of the early history of the institution is recorded, we see that the Muesum has achieved, in no uncertain way, the major fulfilment of section 1. Due to the wide vision of Sir Frederick McCoy, followed by the activities of Sir Baldwin Spencer, the National Museum has acquired very comprehensive and detailed collections of the natural history and ethnology not only of Australia but of other parts of the world. It must not be thought, however, that the Museum should immediately cease obtaining any further specimens—this would be an entirely retrograde step, and completely out of keeping with modern practice. This phase of activity of the Museum must continue if the institution is to retain the place it now occupies among the museums of the world.

The opportunities for research, both on the collections and in the field, have been considerably limited at the Museum until recent years, and much more remains to be done, particularly with the growing tendency to greater and greater specialization. The results of much of this work have appeared in the Memoirs of the Museum. There are still numerous areas and ecological communities within Victoria where little or no field work has been accomplished, and the opportunity for research in the areas is considerable. It will be many years before the Museum is able to say that the research activities of the institution can be reduced, as the position has not been adequately covered with earlier work.

What, then, is the position with the third requirement of the Museum—education? On a careful, critical analysis of the position, we find that the National Museum, and museums generally in Australia, have scarcely touched this field. True, some museums have for a number of years been



(Courtesy Lands Department, Melbourne)

AERIAL VIEW OF "NEW MUSEUM SITE" ON THE KING'S DOMAIN
The cross marks the location of the "Meridian Mark" obelisk, used in the determination of the exact location of the City of Melbourne

THE NATIONAL MUSEUM OF VICTORIA, 1954

attempting some educational work either with their own staff or with special education officers, but, on the basis of American or some European standards, the field is wide open. It is therefore in the field of education that the National Museum must be prepared to play its maximum part in the future. The wealth of the collections, and the mass of information obtained from the research work, must be placed before the general public in an easily assimilable form so that young and old alike will gain a greater understanding of their environment.

How is this likely to come about? The greatest necessity to accomplish the best—and only the best is good enough in this matter—is the provision of a new, modern natural history museum, a site for which was chosen and reserved by Government gazettal in 1948. The present building in which the Museum is situated—part of which was planned in 1866, and the remainder completed in 1906—is totally inadequate both in regard to facilities for storage and research and for exhibition for the present, and is hopelessly inadequate for the future. The UNESCO-sponsored seminar, "Museums and their Role in Education", which was recently held in Melbourne, emphasized in no uncertain manner the tremendous possibilities for museums in the realm of education, and the pressing necessity for education departments to avail themselves of the full resources of the natural history museums, particularly when alterations are being made in the curriculum.

How could this education objective be achieved in a new museum?

1. By ensuring in the design of the museum that the maximum opportunity is offered for the presentation of the exhibition material in an attractive, simple manner, not overlooking the necessity for maintaining strict scientific accuracy and classification.
2. By providing a department of education staffed with qualified education officers and preparators whose responsibility it will be to—
   - (*a*) conduct classes of children through the museum, and through the medium of lectures and exhibits, associate the museum with the subject of natural history;
   - (*b*) arrange portable exhibits of natural history material based entirely on the school curriculum for distribution among the schools;
   - (*c*) arrange and conduct lectures in natural history at schools where facilities for teaching the subject do not exist;
   - (*d*) arrange travelling exhibits of natural history for distribution through country areas.
3. By providing suitable lecture halls where lectures to adults or to classes of advanced students can be delivered on a regular programme basis.

It is only with the fullest emphasis being placed on education in all its aspects that the National Museum of Victoria will achieve the maximum results in its second hundred years of existence.

Chronology

1853	Motion in Legislative Council for the establishment of a Museum of Natural History, September 23.
1854	National Museum collections commenced in rooms of Assay Office, Latrobe Street West, March 1. William Blandowski appointed first zoologist, April 1. First Museum field expedition to Central Victoria, June 27.
1855	Captain Andrew Clarke's Anniversary Address to the Philosophical Institute of Victoria on the subject of Museums. Blandowski conducts field trip to Phillip Island and surrounding area.
1856	Professor Frederick McCoy appointed palaeontologist to the Geological Survey of Victoria, May. National Museum collections removed to University, July. Expedition to lower Murray River region under the control of Blandowski commences December 2.
1857	Blandowski returns to Melbourne with his collections from Murray River Expedition, August 18, and reports on his trip to the Philosophical Institute of Victoria. McCoy places orders for natural history specimens from overseas. Collection of North American bird skins received from Boston, U.S.A.
1858	Professor Frederick McCoy formally appointed Director of the National Museum. Board of Science appointed, with McCoy a member. First collections of bird skins received from John Gould, London. John Leadbeater appointed to the staff as assistant taxidermist.
1859	30,218 visitors to the Museum. Blandowski leaves Melbourne for Germany, March 13. John Leadbeater appointed taxidermist, January.
1860	35,204 visitors to the Museum. Orders placed with Dr. Krantz of Bonn for mining models, rocks and minerals. McCoy appointed a member of the Royal Commission formed in connection with the Australian Exhibition of 1861.
1861	37,524 visitors to the Museum.

1862	41,395 visitors to the Museum. Egg of *Aepyornis* purchased. Lovell Reeve Collection of Mollusca received by purchase. Position of palaeontologist transferred from Geological Survey to National Museum.
1863	Du Chaillu gorillas received at Museum. Tenders for new Museum at University accepted. John Curtis Collection of Insects purchased from London.
1864	39,641 visitors to the Museum. William Kershaw appointed assistant, January.
1865	78,546 visitors to the Museum. The Lith de Jeude Collection of Molluscs and Myriapods received by purchase. Cranbourne Meteorite No. 2 received at Museum.
1866	Displays of foreign animals arranged in new settings.
1867	67,954 visitors to the Museum. McCoy appointed on committee to investigate inauguration of Industrial and Art Museum. Supreme Court writs taken out by staff members to obtain salaries.
1868	78,572 visitors to the Museum. Museum awarded prize at Intercolonial Exhibition.
1869	84,689 visitors to the Museum. Museum incorporated into new Public Library, Museums and National Gallery Act.
1870	84,662 visitors to the Museum. First Trustees appointed under above Act. Mining and agricultural exhibits transferred to newly formed Industrial and Technological Museum.
1871	84,010 visitors to the Museum. McCoy submits first report to new Trustees and complains bitterly of economies.
1872	91,887 visitors to the Museum. McCoy assists Mines Department in naming of economic fossils.
1873	89,491 visitors to the Museum.
1874	100,514 visitors to the Museum. First decade of Prodromus of Palaeontology of Victoria published.
1875	99,390 visitors to the Museum.
1876	97,559 visitors to the Museum. First four decades of Prodromus of Palaeontology completed by October.
1877	102,300 visitors to the Museum. First egg capsules of Giant Earthworm discovered. Chart "Dangerous Snakes of Victoria" prepared.

1878	98,149 visitors to the Museum. First decade of Prodromus of Zoology of Victoria published.
1879	96,827 visitors to the Museum.
1880	96,247 visitors to the Museum. McCoy awarded F.R.S. (London).
1881	112,797 visitors to the Museum.
1882	88,499 visitors to the Museum.
1883	97,322 visitors to the Museum. James Kershaw appointed assistant.
1884	91,900 visitors to the Museum.
1885	119,756 visitors to the Museum.
1886	124,353 visitors to the Museum. Bracebridge Wilson Collection of Sponges and Bryozoa received by donation.
1887	122,069 visitors to the Museum. Baldwin Spencer appointed Professor of Biology at Melbourne University.
1888	133,705 visitors to the Museum. First fire at the Museum.
1889	133,065 visitors to the Museum.
1890	129,253 visitors to the Museum. Portion of Lower Collection of Lepidoptera obtained by purchase.
1891	126,014 visitors to the Museum. McCoy receives award of K.C.M.G. Sir Henry Loch Collection of African Ethnology received by purchase. William Kershaw retires as taxidermist. James Kershaw appointed taxidermist.
1892	125,527 visitors to the Museum.
1893	110,350 visitors to the Museum. Graham Officer Collection of Solomon Islands Ethnology received. Arthur Dendy Collections of Sponges and Planarians received by donation.
1894	93,395 visitors to the Museum. First specimen of *Notoryctes typhlops* received from Baldwin Spencer. Horn Expedition to Central Australia.
1895	88,095 visitors to the Museum. Macgillivray Collection of Polyzoa and Foraminifera purchased. Assistance rendered to museum at Wangaratta. Joseph Gabriel given permit to collect for Museum. Baldwin Spencer appointed Trustee of the Public Library, National Gallery and Museums.
1896	94,336 visitors to the Museum. Baldwin Spencer appointed chairman of the National Museum Committee of the Trustees.

1897	94,170 visitors to the Museum.
1898	95,698 visitors to the Museum.
1899	52,169 visitors to July 15, when the Museum was closed. C. M. Maplestone type specimens of Victorian Tertiary Polyzoa received. Death of Sir Frederick McCoy, May 13. Baldwin Spencer appointed Honorary Director of the National Museum. National Museum collections removed from University to Public Library buildings.
1900	Baldwin Spencer collections of natural history and ethnology received. Baldwin Spencer elected F.R.S. (London).
1901	Mineral collections transferred from the Technological Museum to the National Museum. James Kershaw appointed "Curator of the Zoological Collections".
1902	Baldwin Spencer and Gillen Collections of Natural History and Ethnology received by donation. Frederick Chapman appointed palaeontologist. George Sweet Collection of Fossils received by donation.
1903	Specimens of *Thylacinus* received from Tasmania.
1904	Assistance rendered to museum at Mortlake. Baldwin Spencer appointed chairman of the Professorial Board at the University. Godfrey Howitt Collection of Insects received from University on permanent loan.
1905	National Museum co-operates with R. J. Tillyard on entomological research.
1906	Memoir No. 1 published, January. New wing to Museum buildings on Russell Street frontage opened. James Kershaw visits King Island on collecting trip.
1907	Baldwin Spencer suggests committee for advising Government on fauna protection and national parks.
1908	Memoir No. 2 published, February. Vertebrate material received from *Discovery* Antarctic Expedition.
1909	Collection of rocks from the Antarctic Expedition, 1907-9, received. Mollusca received from Tasmanian submarine cable.
1910	Memoir No. 3 published, February.
1911	O. A. Sayce Collection of Crustacea received by purchase. Baldwin Spencer appointed Special Commissioner for Aboriginals in Northern Territory.
1912	Memoir No. 4 published, February. Buninyong Bone presented to National Museum. Specimen of live Tasmanian Devil discovered in Victoria.
1913	Mollusca received from F.I.S. *Endeavour* Expedition.

1914 Memoir No. 5 published, July.
Mammal and bird specimens received from Mawson Antarctic Expedition (1911-14).
R. H. Walcott retires.

1915 Memoir No. 6 published, April.
James Kershaw appointed Curator of the National Museum.
A. J. Campbell Collection of Bird Eggs received by donation.

1916 Baldwin Spencer visits England.
Specimen of *Okapi* received.
Baldwin Spencer Collection of Mammals and Reptiles received by donation.
W. G. Simons retires.
Baldwin Spencer received award of K.C.M.G.

1917 H. L. White Collection of Australian Bird Skins received by donation.

1918 Charles French Collection of Insects received by purchase.

1919 Baldwin Spencer resigns from University as Professor of Biology.
P. B. Nye appointed mineralogist.

1920 Skeleton of racehorse Carbine presented to Museum.
Baldwin Spencer appointed Vice-President of the Trustees.

1921 David Goudie Collection of Insects received by donation.
Drake Collection of Lepidoptera received by donation.

1922 Death of F. P. Spry, entomologist.

1923 H. J. Carter Collection of Australian Coleoptera received by purchase—completed in 1925.
G. F. Hill appointed entomologist.
G. Mack appointed assistant taxidermist.
Baldwin Spencer awarded William Branwhite Clark Medal.
W. M. Bale Collection of Hydrozoa received by donation.

1924 C. W. Brazenor appointed articulator.
W. Cunningham appointed taxidermist.

1925 Dr. Hrdlicka visits National Museum.
Guide lectures commenced in Museum.

1926 Death of G. A. Keartland, naturalist.
G. F. Hill resigns position of entomologist.

1927 Memoir No. 7 published, June.
S. F. Mann Collection of Australian Aboriginal Stone Artefacts received by donation.

1928 Sir Baldwin Spencer resigns as Honorary Director and Vice-President of the Trustees.
Appointment of R. A. Keble as palaeontologist.
Baldwin Spencer awarded Rivers Memorial Medal.
Lion diorama completed.

1929 James Kershaw appointed Director.
Opening of Exhibition of Australian Aboriginal Art.
Death of Baldwin Spencer on Hosts Island, Terra del Fuego.

1930 Polar bear diorama completed.

1931 James Kershaw retired as Director, April 14.
Daniel J. Mahony appointed Director.
J. A. Kershaw, Esq., A. S. Kenyon, Esq., R. R. Rymill, Esq., H. W. Davey, Esq., S. R. Mitchell, Esq., and F. A. Cudmore, Esq., appointed honorary workers.
Professor Wood-Jones appointed a Trustee.

1932 George Lyell Collection of Lepidoptera received by donation.
Mounted specimen of racehorse Phar Lap received by donation.

1933 Dr. J. Wunderly, Dr. J. S. Mackay, Rev. E. H. Chapple, D. A. Casey, Esq., C. J. Gabriel, Esq., J. A. Ross, Esq., S. F. Mann, Esq., A. G. Campbell, Esq., J. H. Gatliff, Esq., and G. Lyell, Esq., appointed honorary workers.
J. Clark Collection of Ants received by purchase.

1934 Memoir No. 8 published, September.
The John S. Mackay Collection of Chitons received by donation.
The Reginald Kelly Collection of Thrips received by purchase.

1935 The J. H. Gatliff Collection of Mollusca received by purchase.
McCoy Society for field research inaugurated.

1936 Memoirs Nos. 9 and 10 published, November.
F. Chapman, Esq., appointed honorary worker.

1937 The F. A. Cudmore Collection of Tertiary Fossils received by donation.

1938 Visit of president of Carnegie Corporation of New York.

1939 Memoir No. 11 published, November.
Opening of the new Baldwin Spencer Hall of Ethnology by the Governor of Victoria.
J. E. Dixon Collection of Entomology received by donation.

1940 Wm. Kershaw Collection of Entomology received by purchase.

1941 Memoir No. 12 published, March.
Special collections and type material removed to the country for safe keeping during the war.

1942 Post-war Reconstruction Committee formed to develop plans for the future.

1943 Memoir No. 13 published, September.
Daniel J. Mahony retires as Director, but services retained in a temporary capacity.

1944 Memoir No. 14 Part I published, May.
Rev. E. D. Gill and F. E. Wilson, Esq., appointed honorary workers.
Daniel J. Mahony, a former Director, dies.
R. T. M. Pescott appointed Director, August.
Resignation of J. Clark, entomologist.

1945 A. N. Burns appointed entomologist.
Act No. 5053 (Public Library, National Gallery and Museums Act) proclaimed, and separate bodies of Trustees set up for the three institutions.
W. Russell Grimwade, Esq., Chairman, P. C. Morrison, Esq., Deputy Chairman, and S. R. Mitchell, Treasurer, appointed to these positions by the Trustees.
Resignation of G. Mack, ornithologist.

1946 Memoir No. 14 Part II published, June.
O. R. Rule Collection of Minerals received by purchase.
Miss J. Hope Macpherson appointed conchologist.
George Finlay, Esq., appointed a Trustee following the resignation of D. McVey, Esq.

1947 Memoir No. 15 published, October.
Death of W. R. Dean, Esq., a Trustee, and appointment in his place of O. E. Nilsson, Esq.
Survey of Snowy River area commenced.
Russell Grimwade Expedition to Western Australia.

1948 C. E. Bryant, Esq., R. A. Dunn, Esq., N. J. Favaloro, Esq., and P. C. Morrison, Esq., appointed honorary workers.
R.A.O.U. Collection of Birds' Eggs received by donation from N. J. Favaloro, Esq.
E. J. Dunn Collection of Diamonds and Gold received by purchase.
E. J. Dunn Collection of Minerals received by donation.
Reservation of "New Museum" site in the Domain.
Director visits Europe and North America to study museum administration.
E. D. Gill appointed palaeontologist.

1949 435,001 visitors to the Museum for the financial year 1948-49.
Memoir No. 16 published, December.
Visit of expedition from Denver Museum of Natural History, Colorado.
Appointment of W. B. Hitchcock, ornithologist.
Appointment of D. J. Tugby, ethnologist.

1950 490,521 visitors to the Museum for financial year 1949-50.
H. R. Balfour, Esq., appointed honorary worker.
Act No. 5447 proclaimed, setting up a separate body of Trustees for the National Museum. W. Russell Grimwade, Esq., F. G. Thorpe, Esq., Sir David Rivett, P. C. Morrison, Esq., G. Finlay, Esq., Professor E. S. Hills and S. R. Mitchell, Esq., appointed Trustees.
W. Russell Grimwade, Esq., knighted in Birthday Honours.
Appointment of Dr. A. W. Beasley, mineralogist.

1951 540,982 visitors to the Museum for the financial year 1950-51.
Memoir No. 17 published, March.
R. P. Cooper, Esq., and A. A. Baker, Esq., appointed honorary workers.
Joseph Gabriel Collection of Bird Eggs received by donation.
Lindsay Black Collection of Australian Aboriginal Artefacts received by purchase.
E. J. Dunn Collection of Maori Artefacts received by purchase.

1952 600,176 visitors to the Museum for financial year 1951-52.
Fred G. Thorpe, Esq., knighted in Birthday Honours.
T. Rayment, Esq., and L. S. G. Butler, Esq., appointed honorary workers.
P. C. Morse Collection of Bird Eggs received by donation.
607,690 visitors to the Museum for the financial year 1952-53.

1953 Memoir No. 18 published, May.
C. Tanner, Esq., A. C. Collins, Esq., and B. Tindale, Esq., appointed honorary worker.
Appointment of C. W. Brazenor, Acting Director.
Titles of professional officers changed to curators.
UNESCO Seminar, "Museums and their Role in Education", held at the National Museum.

1954 Centenary of National Museum, March.

NATIONAL MUSEUM OF VICTORIA

1954

TRUSTEES

Sir Russell Grimwade, C.B.E., B.SC., F.R.A.C.I. (*Chairman*)
P. Crosbie Morrison, Esq., M.SC. (*Deputy Chairman*)
S. R. Mitchell, Esq., M.A.I.M.M., A.R.A.C.I. (*Treasurer*)
G. Finlay, Esq., O.B.E., L.D.S., B.D.SC.
Professor E. S. Hills, PH.D., D.I.C., D.SC.
Sir David Rivett, K.C.M.G., M.A., D.SC., F.R.S.
Sir Fred Thorpe, M.C., E.D.

STAFF

Director: R. T. M. Pescott, M.AGR.SC., F.R.E.S., M.I.BIOL.
Assistant Director: C. W. Brazenor

Vertebrate Zoology:
Curator of Mammals: C. W. Brazenor
Curator of Birds: W. B. Hitchcock

Invertebrate Zoology:
Curator of Insects: A. N. Burns, M.SC., F.R.E.S.
Curator of Molluscs: J. Hope Macpherson, M.SC.
Assistant Curator of Insects: A. Neboiss, M.SC.
Assistants: Patricia Hoggart, Elizabeth Matheson

Geology:
Curator of Fossils: E. D. Gill, B.A., B.D., F.G.S.
Curator of Minerals: A. W. Beasley, M.SC., PH.D., D.I.C., F.G.S.
Assistants: R. R. Bull, B.SC., B. Swift

Anthropology:
Curator of Anthropology: D. J. Tugby, B.SC., B.A.

Preparatorial:
Preparator: P. C. R. Boswell
Assistant Preparators: L. J. Chapman, M. G. Traynor

Library:
Librarian: Joyce M. Shaw, B.A.

General:
Assistant: L. Johnson

Clerical:
Clerks: M. J. C. Malone, A. P. Schofield
Typistes: Beatrice Marshall, Margaret M. Hannaford (Mrs.)

HONORARY ASSOCIATE STAFF

Arachnology :
- L. S. G. Butler, Esq.
- R. A. Dunn, Esq.

Conchology :
- Rev. E. H. Chapple
- C. J. Gabriel, Esq.

Entomology :
- Tarlton Rayment, Esq.
- F. E. Wilson, Esq.

Ethnology :
- H. R. Balfour, Esq.
- D. A. Casey, Esq.
- S. R. Mitchell, Esq.

Herpetology :
- C. Tanner, Esq.

Mineralogy :
- S. R. Mitchell, Esq.

Ornithology :
- C. E. Bryant, Esq.
- R. Cooper, Esq.
- N. J. Favaloro, Esq.

Palaeontology :
- A. A. Baker, Esq.
- A. C. Collins, Esq.
- F. A. Cudmore, Esq.
- Rev. E. H. Chapple
- B. Tindale, Esq.

Index

a'Beckett, William, 22
Aepyornis, 47
Ailurus fulgens, 59
Airy, George B., 22
Aiston, G., 134
Anderson, E., 120
Assay Office, 4, 10, 25, 31
Atrichornis clamosus, 116, 128
Atrichornis rufescens, 116
Austin, T. P., 116
Australia Terra Cognita, 19
Australian Assoc. for Adv. of Science, 91
Australian Exhibition, 47
Australian Museum, 12, 18, 40

Bailey, A. M., 160
Balaena australis, 67
Bale, W. M., 122
Bandicoot, 8, 17
Bardwell, B., 164
Barkly, Sir Henry, 49, 50
Barnard, H. G., 116
Barrett, C., 135, 167
Barry, Redmond, 22, 23, 26, 52, 58, 59, 61, 63, 68, 75
Basset Hull, A. F., 116, 153
Batchelor, N., 12
Beasley, A. W., 162
Berlin Zoological Museum, 20
Black, L., 165
Blandowski, W., 4, 6-20, 25, 28, 32, 36, 39, 40, 41, 44
Blandowskiella castelnaui, 20
Blandowskius, 20
Board of Land and Works, 37, 39
Board of Science, 13, 17, 36, 42
Boston Society, 39
Boswell, R., 156
Brassey, Lord, 103
Brazenor, C. W., 122, 134, 136, 144, 147, 162, 167
British Museum, 55, 109
British Association for Science, 111, 114
Brittlebank, C. C., 102, 106
Browning, G. J., 162
Buninyong Bone, 107
Burns, A. N., 148

Calidris ruficollis, 128
Calvert Expedition, 126
Calyptorhynchus funereus, 8
Campbell, A. G., 116
Campbell, A. J., 112, 115
Carbine, 119, 139
Carnegie Corporation, 139, 142, 156, 158
Carter, H. J., 122
Carter, T., 116
Chaeropus castonotis, 13, 113
Chand, W., 52, 54
Chandler, L. G., 116
Chapman, F., 96, 98, 129, 130, 133
Chapman, L. L., 152
Chief Secretary, 37, 39, 41, 45, 47, 67, 68, 72, 73, 74, 83, 158
Christopherson, W. P., 94, 100
Clark, J., 126, 135, 139, 145, 148
Clarke, Andrew, 1, 2, 3, 4, 25, 36, 169
Claudie River, 110
Climacteris rufa, 116
Cockatoo, Great Funereal, 8
Cohuna Skull, 125, 137
Colonial Museum, 6, 7
Colonial Secretary, 32
Conchologica Indica, 50
Cookson, I., 163
Crown Solicitor, 17, 84
Cunningham, W., 122
Cudmore, F. A., 138, 142
Curtis, John, 55, 56
Cyclopsitta leadbeateri, 42

Damon, R., 61, 62, 94
Dannevig, H. C., 109
Darbyshire, C. C., 36
Darling River, 10, 12
Darling, Sir Charles, 65
Dasyuroides byrnei, 113
Dasyurus geoffroyi, 13
Davey, H. W., 138
Davis, D. J., 139

de Jeude, Lith, 61
Dean, W. R., 152, 155
Dendy, A., 78, 80, 81
Denison, W., 2
Dewar, E. N., 152
Dixon, J. E., 145
Dodd, F. P., 96, 97
Drake, W. E., 120
Du Chaillu, 50, 51
Dugan, Winston, 143
Duke of Edinburgh, 67
Duke of Portland, 119
Dunn, E. J., 157, 165
Dunn, Lilian, 157

Ectopistes migratoria, 39
Edwards, H., 57, 58, 77, 146
Elliott, R. D., 125, 126, 131, 138
Elonichthys sweeti, 97
Endeavour, F.I.S., 109
Euphema pulchella, 112
Evans, G. S., 49
Everett, P. E., 147

Favaloro, N. J., 156, 166
Fawkner, Pascoe, 3
Felton Bequest, 112, 115
Finlay, G., 154, 159
Fire, 78, 130
Fisheries and Game, 105, 109
Fitzgibbon, E. G., 48
French, C., 115, 118
French, C., Junr., 118
Fulker, G., 40, 41, 44
Fusus novaehollandiae, 50
Fusus pastinea, 50

Gabriel, C. J., 84, 106, 154, 165
Gabriel, J., 83, 84, 106, 165
Garstang, J., 101
Gatliff, J. H., 106, 142
Geoghegan, W., 38, 41
Geological Survey, 9, 26, 36, 51, 52, 76, 104
Geopsittacus occidentalis, 116, 128
Gerrard, E., 50, 112
Gerrard, J., Junr., 77
Gilbert, J., 116
Gill, E. D., 160
Gillen, F. J., 92, 93, 94, 98, 125, 130
Goding, J. W., 101, 102
Goudie, D., 120
Gould, J., 8, 17, 20, 35, 40, 42, 144
Grant, R., 116
Gray, J. E., 17, 36, 40, 55
Gregory, J. W., 97
Griffith, R., 21
Grimwade, Russell, 152, 155, 159, 163
Gymnobelideus leadbeateri, 42, 111
Gyomys novae-hollandiae, 13

Hall, T. S., 142
Harrison, Anna, 21
Hartnett, L. J., 152
Henslow, Prof., 35
Herald, H.M.S., 42
Herschel, John, 22
Hill, G. F., 99, 121, 126, 130
Hills, Prof. E. S., 154, 159
Hitchcock, W. B., 162
Hone, G. H., 119
Horn Expedition, 82, 84, 91, 92, 113, 125
Horn, W. A., 91
Hotham, Sir Charles, 9, 25, 26, 31
Howitt, G., 100, 101
Hrdlicka, A., 124, 125

Industrial and Art Museum, 64
Intercolonial Exhibition, 93
Iridomyrmex humilis, 145
Irwin, L., 147

Jackson, S. W., 115, 116, 128, 129, 153, 155
James, J., 41
Joske, A. S., 143

Keartland, G. A., 84, 125, 126, 165
Keble, R. A., 133, 135, 160
Keilor, 6
Kelly, R., 141
Kenyon, A. S., 116, 126, 135, 138
Keppel, F. P., 142, 143
Kershaw, J., 77, 80, 81, 85, 94, 102, 104, 105, 107, 108, 115, 133, 135, 136, 138
Kershaw, T., 85, 102
Kershaw, W., 57, 58, 67, 74, 75, 77, 80, 146
King Island, 104, 107
Knox, E. G., 152
Koala, 9
Krantz, August, 46, 154
Krefft, G., 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 39, 40

La Trobe, C. J., 25
Laffarque, M., 47
Lagorchestes leporides, 13
Laomys pedunculatis, 113
Law, P. G., 164
Leach, J. A., 115
Leadbeater, John, 42, 44, 45, 63, 67
Leadbeater's Possum, 42, 111
Leggadina hermannsburgensis, 113
Legislative Council, 2, 3, 31, 64, 65
Leporillus conditor, 13
Ligar, C. W., 36
Limosa fedoa, 39
Loch, Sir Henry, 79
Lowe, Robert, 22
Lower, O. B., 78

Lucas and Frost, 113
Lyell, G., 97, 118, 139

Macarthur, Edward, 26
McArthur, G., 81
McCoy, Frederick, 9, 10, 15, 17, 18, 20-88, 91, 92, 93, 96, 98, 170
McCoy, F. H., 64
McCoy, Simon, 21
McCoy Society, 87, 144
McCubbin, L., 134, 136
Macgillivray, Dr., 85
Mack, G., 121, 154
Mackay, J. S., 141
Mackenzie, Prof. C., 123, 125, 138
McLennan, W., 116, 128
MacPherson, J. A., 71
Macpherson, J. H., 154
McVey, D., 152, 154
Macrotis lagotis, 17
Macrotis minor, 113
Mahony, D. J., 125, 137, 141, 144, 148
Malden, Henry, 22
Malinowski, B., 114
Malone, M. J. C., 123
Mann, S. F., 126
Maplestone, C. M., 96
Marett, R. R., 132
Markham, F. S., 139
Mason, F. V., 111
Mathews, Gregory, 117
Mathilde, 18
Mawson, D., 110, 127
Melbourne Exhibition, 2, 49
Memoirs, 43, 104, 117, 130, 137, 155
Menzies, R. G., 143
Meteorite, 48, 49, 50
Mitchell Library, 12, 19, 40
Mitchell, S. R., 138, 152, 159
Mondellimin, 11, 12
Morrison, P. C., 152, 159, 164
Morse, F. C., 166
Mortlake Museum, 100
Mueller, F. von., 25, 28, 32, 36, 49, 74, 92, 105
Murray River, 10, 12, 14, 16, 18, 20, 40
Museum, Australian, 12, 18, 40
Museum, Colonial, 6, 7
Museum, Industrial and Technological, 71, 72, 81, 93
Museum, National, new site, 158, 171
Mutzel, G., 20

National Antarctic Expedition, 106
Notomys amplus, 113
Notoryctes typhlops, 82, 113
Nototherium, 126
Nicholson, Mark, 3, 4
Nilsson, O. E., 155
Nye, P. B., 119

O'Callaghan, T., 96
Officer, Graham, 81, 95
Officer, H. S., 116
Okapi, 112
Ophiographa drakei, 120
Owen, Sir Richard, 36, 44, 62

Palaeontologist, 9, 22, 26, 41, 51, 62, 68, 98
Pardalotus leadbeateri, 42
Paris Exhibition, 2, 4
Parr, W. J., 163
Pasley, Charles, 36
Pejark Marsh, 106
Perameles eremania, 113
Perameles fasciata, 8
Perameles lagotis, 17
Pescott, R. T. M., 148
Peterman, Dr., 18
Petrogale penicillata, 155
Pettard, W. F., 163
Phar Lap, 119, 139
Phascogale calura, 13, 113
Phascogale macdonnellensis, 113
Phillip Island, 9
Philosophical Institute, 1, 8, 13, 14, 15, 25, 26, 27, 29, 31, 34, 38, 169
Philosophical Society, 6, 7, 24, 27
Physalis grai, 67
Pieris rapae, 146
Pithecanthropus, 94
Prodromus, Palaeontology, 44, 76, 98
Prodromus, Zoology, 44, 76, 98
Psephotus pulcherrimus, 112
Psophodes nigrogularis, 116
Ptilotis leadbeateri, 42
Public Library, 26, 30, 32, 52, 61, 63, 69, 78, 83, 89, 104
Public Works, Commissioner, 28, 37, 52, 53, 78

Rattus tunneyi dispar, 113
Rayner, F. M., 42
Redaway & Sons, 19
Reeve, Lovell, 50
Richards, H. C., 140
Rivers, W. H. R., 130
Rivett, Sir David, 152, 159
Roc, 47
Rowell, W., 143
Royal Society, 104, 122, 130
Rule, O. R., 46, 153
Rymill, R. R., 138

Sage, W. M., 81
Sarcophilus ursinus, 108
Sayce, O. A., 108
Scarborough, J. F. D., 147
Scott, Ernest, 22, 24, 90
Sedgwick, Prof., 22, 23
Selwyn, A. R. C., 25, 36, 52
Shaw, Spencer, 162
Simons, W. G., 113, 122
Skilling, T., 36
Sminthopsis larapinta, 113
Sminthopsis longicaudatus, 113
Sminthopsis murina constricta, 113
Sminthopsis psammophilus, 113
Smith, J. T., 30
Smyth, Brough, 36, 59
Sowerby, H., 41
Spencer, Baldwin, 82, 89-133, 144
Spry, F. P., 102, 120, 148
Survey Department, 9
Surveyor-General, 2, 4, 7, 10, 17, 37
Sweet, G., 97
Syme, D., 95

Talbot, Sir Reginald, 104
Taxidermist, 41, 44, 46, 62, 100
Telford, H. R., 139
Thatcher, C., 39
Theft, 156
Thetomys gouldi, 13
Thorpe, F. G., 152, 159, 167
Thylacinus cynocephalus, 99
Thylacoleo carnifex, 62
Tillyard, R. J., 102
Tose, F., 136, 143, 144
Tring Museum, 117
Truganini, Queen, 102, 108
Tugby, D. J., 162
Tyrannosaurus, 108

Under-Secretary, 152
University of Melbourne, 10, 16, 21, 22, 31, 32, 34, 38, 44, 45, 46, 48, 52, 53, 54, 58, 60, 61

Victorian Institute for the Advancement of Science, 8

Wagner, H. A., 20
Walcott, R. H., 94, 98, 106, 111
Walker, F., 50, 102
Wallaby, 8
Wallace, A. R., 42
Ward, K., 122
Ward, Rowland, 95
Waterhouse, G. A., 118, 139
Webb, T. T., 135
Westwood, J. O., 35
Whincup, S., 162
White, H. L., 114, 115, 117, 128, 155
Whitlock, F. Lawson, 116, 128
Wiebel, Professor, 18
Wieteman, 16
Wilkins, C. H., 123, 124
Wilson, A. G., 111
Wilson, J. Bracebridge, 78
Wilson's Promontory, 105
Wood-Jones, Prof. F., 138
Woodward, A. S., 97, 104

Yalta, 12

Zoological Gardens, 59, 100
Zoological Society, 35, 40
Zoologist, 41, 62, 68

EUM OF VICTORIA
[illegible] 1996
LIBRARY

069.9945
P 473